

Microarray expression studies in the model plant *Arabidopsis thaliana* infected with the bacterial pathogen *Ralstonia solanacearum*

By

Sanushka Naidoo

Submitted in partial fulfilment of the requirements for the degree

*PHILOSOPHIAE DOCTOR*

Department of Plant Science

In the faculty of Natural and Agricultural Sciences

University of Pretoria

PRETORIA

May 2008

Supervisor: Prof Dave K. Berger

Co-supervisor: Dr Katherine J. Denby

## DECLARATION

I, the undersigned hereby declare that the thesis submitted herewith for the degree *Philosophiae Doctor* to the University of Pretoria, is the result of my own investigation, unless specifically indicated to the contrary in the text, and has not been submitted for any degree at any other university or faculty.

Sanushka Naidoo

May 2008



## TABLE OF CONTENTS

<b>ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS</b> .....	<b>3</b>
<b>PREFACE</b> .....	<b>4</b>
<b>SUMMARY</b> .....	<b>6</b>
<b>ABBREVIATIONS</b> .....	<b>8</b>
<b>CHAPTER 1</b> .....	<b>10</b>
<b>LITERATURE REVIEW</b> .....	<b>10</b>
1.1. INTRODUCTION .....	11
1.2. <i>RALSTONIA SOLANACEARUM</i> .....	11
1.3. <i>ARABIDOPSIS THALIANA</i> .....	26
1.4. PLANT DEFENCE RESPONSE .....	29
1.5. THE <i>ARABIDOPSIS</i> - <i>RALSTONIA</i> PLANT-PATHOGEN INTERACTION.....	49
1.6. MICROARRAYS .....	53
1.7. <i>ARABIDOPSIS</i> MICROARRAYS TO STUDY PLANT-PATHOGEN INTERACTIONS. ....	61
1.8. AIMS .....	64
1.9. REFERENCES .....	65
<b>CHAPTER 2</b> .....	<b>78</b>
<b>MICROARRAY EXPERIMENTS: CONSIDERATIONS FOR EXPERIMENTAL DESIGN</b> .....	<b>78</b>
2.1. ABSTRACT .....	78
2.2. INTRODUCTION .....	79
2.3. MICROARRAY PLATFORMS .....	79
2.4. QUESTIONS ON DESIGN .....	83
2.5. REPLICATION .....	86
2.6. DESIGN TYPES.....	88
2.7. FACTORIAL EXPERIMENTS .....	92
2.8. TIME-COURSE EXPERIMENTS.....	93
2.9. SAMPLE SIZE .....	96
2.10. ANALYSIS .....	97
2.11. REFERENCES .....	98
<b>CHAPTER 3</b> .....	<b>100</b>
<b>MICROARRAY ANALYSIS OF THE <i>ARABIDOPSIS THALIANA CIR1</i> (CONSTITUTIVELY INDUCED RESISTANCE 1) MUTANT REVEALS CANDIDATE DEFENCE RESPONSE GENES AGAINST <i>PSEUDOMONAS SYRINGAE</i> PV <i>TOMATO</i> DC3000.</b> .....	<b>100</b>
3.1. ABSTRACT .....	100
3.2. INTRODUCTION .....	101
3.3. MATERIALS AND METHODS .....	104
3.4. RESULTS .....	109
3.5. DISCUSSION .....	116
3.6. REFERENCES .....	121
<b>CHAPTER 4</b> .....	<b>125</b>



<b>HOST TRANSCRIPT PROFILING IN <i>ARABIDOPSIS THALIANA</i> ECOTYPE COL-5 DURING INFECTION WITH THE <i>EUCALYPTUS</i> ISOLATE OF <i>RALSTONIA SOLANACEARUM</i>, K (BCCF 401).....</b>	<b>125</b>
4.1 ABSTRACT .....	126
4.2 INTRODUCTION .....	127
4.3 MATERIALS AND METHODS .....	131
4.4 RESULTS .....	137
4.4. DISCUSSION .....	151
4.5. REFERENCES .....	156
<b>CHAPTER 5.....</b>	<b>159</b>
<b>TRANSCRIPTOME ANALYSIS OF AN <i>ARABIDOPSIS THALIANA</i> ECOTYPE SHOWING RESISTANCE TO AN AFRICAN ISOLATE OF <i>RALSTONIA SOLANACEARUM</i>. .....</b>	<b>159</b>
5.1 ABSTRACT .....	159
5.2. INTRODUCTION .....	160
5.3. MATERIALS AND METHODS .....	163
5.4 RESULTS .....	167
5.5 DISCUSSION .....	177
<b>CHAPTER 6.....</b>	<b>186</b>
<b>SUMMARY &amp; CONCLUDING DISCUSSION .....</b>	<b>186</b>
6.1 SUMMARY.....	187
6.2 COMPARISON BETWEEN SUSCEPTIBLE AND RESISTANT <i>ARABIDOPSIS-R. SOLANACEARUM</i> INTERACTIONS. ....	189
6.3 COMPARISON TO THE EXPRESSION PROFILES OF <i>AT IRX</i> MUTANTS RESISTANT TO <i>R. SOLANACEARUM</i> GMI1000. ....	190
6.4 THE ROLE OF ABA IN RESISTANCE AGAINST <i>R. SOLANACEARUM</i> .....	192
6.5 FURTHER WORK .....	193
6.6 REFERENCES .....	195
<b>APPENDIX A.....</b>	<b>196</b>
ARABIDOPSIS 5000 cDNA MICROARRAY ELEMENTS .....	196
<b>APPENDIX B.....</b>	<b>206</b>
DIFFERENTIALLY REGULATED COL-5 GENES .....	206
<b>APPENDIX C.....</b>	<b>207</b>
FLG22 REGION OF SEVERAL SPECIES OF BACTERIA .....	207
<b>APPENDIX D.....</b>	<b>208</b>
ALIGNMENT OF THE LIPOPOLYSACCHARIDE HEPTOSYLTRANSFERASE GENE .....	208
<b>APPENDIX E.....</b>	<b>209</b>
MA PLOTS BEFORE WITHIN SLIDE NORMALISATION.....	209
<b>APPENDIX F .....</b>	<b>211</b>

## ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

Glory be to God who repeatedly proves to me that all things are possible through Him.

Thank you to my supervisor, Professor Dave Berger for guidance during this project. I appreciate your enthusiasm and patience over these past few years. I am also indebted to Dr Katherine Denby, my co-supervisor, who has always provided fresh perspectives on the project and expert advice. I am grateful to have had two knowledgeable supervisors with excellent mentoring skills. I would also like to thank Shane Murray for counsel and the gift of *cir1* seed.

This study would not have been possible without the financial support of the National Research Foundation (NRF) and the Mellon Foundation Mentoring Programme, to whom I am grateful.

I would like to thank Wiesner Vos, Loveness Dzikiti, Philip Law and Nanette Coetzee for their assistance with bioinformatic analyses.

Thank you to my colleagues in the microarray laboratory (Lab 6-25): Joanne Fouchè-Weich, Adele Mcleod, Ana Slaughter, Daniel Theron, Antoinette van Schalkwyk, Erika van der Walt, Irene van Nugteren, Barbara Ros, Nicky Olivier, Jeanne Korsman and Liesl van der Linden who have created a pleasant working environment and who have provided advice and support during this study. I am especially grateful to Antoinette van Schalkwyk for help with proof-reading and to Nicky Creux for help with formatting of this Thesis.

Thank you to my husband, Tyrrell Naidoo and son, Tristan Naidoo for being so supportive and understanding during this period even though dinner was not cooked on time! I am also indebted to my parents Mr Prem and Mrs Navi Reddy who have been instrumental in shaping my career during my formative years.

## PREFACE

This thesis is a compilation of three microarray studies conducted over five years pertaining to the investigation of defence responses against *Ralstonia solanacearum* in the model plant *Arabidopsis thaliana*. Each research Chapter has been written in the format of publishable units.

At the outset, it should be mentioned that the transcript profiling and bioinformatics approach to find genes involved in a biological process is limited. Further characterisation of these genes, such as gene function studies, is necessary to determine whether the gene does have a role in resistance or susceptibility.

Chapter 1 is a literature review, which discusses the pathogen *R. solanacearum* and the model plant *Arabidopsis thaliana*, the defence responses within plants and the use of microarray technology to study plant-pathogen interactions.

Chapter 2 is an extension of the literature review focusing on considerations for the design of microarray experiments aimed at an audience that wishes to embark on microarray experiments for the first time. This Chapter has been published in the South African Journal of Science in 2005 (Naidoo S., Denby K.J. and Berger D.K. (2005) Microarray experiments: considerations for experimental design. South African Journal of Science 101, 347-354).

Chapter 3 represents the first microarray expression profiling experiment conducted towards optimising the technology. The results of this experiment provided interesting candidate genes that could be involved in defence against *Pst* in the *Arabidopsis* mutant *cir1*. This Chapter was published in the South African Journal of Botany in 2007 (Naidoo S., Murray S.L., Denby K.J. and Berger D.K. (2007). Microarray analysis of the *Arabidopsis thaliana cir1* (constitutively induced resistance 1) mutant reveals candidate defence response genes against *Pseudomonas syringae* pv *tomato* DC3000. South African Journal of Botany 73, 412-421).

Chapter 4 investigates the differential expression pattern in *Arabidopsis* ecotype Col-5, which is susceptible to *R. solanacearum*. This Chapter has been written in the format of an article aimed at the Journal of Functional Plant Biology and will be submitted for review shortly.

Chapter 5 deals with a resistant interaction between *Arabidopsis* ecotype Kil-0 and a *Eucalyptus* isolate of *R. solanacearum*. The basis of this resistance is explored at the transcript level using whole genome microarrays.

Finally, Chapter 6 provides a summary of the results obtained in this study and provides a comparison of susceptible and resistant interactions against *R. solanacearum*. The impact of this research in understanding the plant defence response against *R. solanacearum* is discussed and future research is considered.

## SUMMARY

*Ralstonia solanacearum*, a soil borne pathogen infects several important crops causing wilting. In 2000-2001, two eucalyptus isolates, BCCF 401 and BCCF 402 were isolated from plantations in Kwa-Zulu Natal and the Democratic Republic of Congo, respectively. *Arabidopsis* has been recognised as a host for *R. solanacearum* and as such has been adopted as a model to understand the plant defence response against this pathogen. The aim of this study was to use microarray expression profiling techniques to elucidate the plant defence response and to identify candidate genes possibly contributing towards resistance against the pathogen. As a means to optimise microarray expression profiling, the differential expression in an *Arabidopsis* mutant, *cir1* (constitutively induced resistance 1) and wild-type plants was investigated using a custom 500-probe microarray. Several genes were found to be induced in *cir1* at a significance threshold of  $-\log_{10}(p)$  equal to 3 ( $p < 0.001$ ) using a mixed model ANOVA approach. The genes AtACP1 (sodium inducible calcium binding protein), AtP2C-HA (protein phosphatase 2C), AtGSTF7 (glutathione S transferase), tryptophan synthase beta-like and AtPAL1 (phenylalanine ammonia lyase 1), AtEREBP-4 (ethylene response element binding protein 4) and HFR1 (long hypocotyl in far-red 1) were further identified as possible candidate genes which may contribute to disease resistance in *cir1* against *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *tomato*.

A similar transcript profiling approach, using the optimised protocols, was adopted to investigate the compatible interaction between *Arabidopsis* ecotype Col-5 and the *R. solanacearum* isolate BCCF 401. A screen of 5000 *Arabidopsis* ESTs revealed approximately 120 genes differentially regulated by *R. solanacearum* infection at a significance threshold of  $p < 0.03$  (Bonferroni corrected). Subsequent bioinformatic comparisons revealed that abscisic acid responses appear to be induced in Col-5 in response to the pathogen and that *R. solanacearum* induces an expression profile consistent with a necrotroph. The basal defence responses in Col-5 against *R. solanacearum* infection were investigated by comparing the expression data to that during treatment with the pathogen associated molecular patterns (PAMPs) flg22 and lipopolysaccharide, and the Type Three Secretion System deficient *Pst hrp* mutant. Expression patterns for a subset of these genes were suggestive of host basal defences manipulated by the pathogen. It is hypothesised that genetic engineering to alter the expression of these “pathogen-manipulated” genes could contribute to resistance against *R. solanacearum* in the host.

In order to further elucidate the defence response to *R. solanacearum*, expression profiling was performed in the resistant ecotype Kil-0 challenged with isolate BCCF 402 using whole-genome *Arabidopsis* microarrays. Thirteen genes were found to be differentially expressed in Kil-0 at a p-value <0.01 and fold change greater than 1.65. Using a quantitative RT-PCR approach, it was shown that the expression of lipid transfer protein 3 (LTP3), peroxidase (PRX34), tropinone reductase (SAG13), avirulence-induced gene (AIG), translation initiation factor (SUI1), SKP1 interacting partner 5 (SKP5) and an “expressed protein” are preferentially expressed to a higher level earlier in the resistant interaction than in the susceptible one. The role of these genes in defence against the pathogen remains to be elucidated by gene function studies. The current study has, however allowed the identification of important candidate genes that could be targeted in future to improve resistance against *R. solanacearum* in *Eucalyptus*.

## ABBREVIATIONS

ABA	abscisic acid
<i>Avr</i>	avirulence
BCCF	<u>B</u> acterial <u>C</u> ulture <u>C</u> ollection <u>E</u> ABI
BGT	<u>B</u> acto-agar <u>G</u> lucose <u>T</u> riphenyltetrazolium chloride
bp	base pairs
cDNA	complementary DNA
DMSO	dimethylsulphoxide
DNA	deoxyribonucleic acid
dNTP	deoxynucleoside triphosphate
dpi	days post inoculation
EDTA	ethylenediamine tetraacetic acid
EST	expressed sequence tag
ET	ethylene
hr	hour
HR	hypersensitive response
ISR	induced systemic resistance
JA	jasmonic acid
kb	kilobase
min	minute
mRNA	messenger ribonucleic acid
MeJA	methyljasmonate
MS	Murashige and Skoog media
ng	nanogram
NO	nitric oxide
PCR	polymerase chain reaction
pmol	picomole
PR	pathogenesis related
qRT-PCR	quantitative reverse transcriptase PCR
Rif <sup>r</sup>	rifampicin resistant
RNA	ribonucleic acid
RNase	ribonuclease
ROS	reactive oxygen species
rpm	revolutions per minute



RT	reverse transcriptase
SA	salicylic acid
SAR	systemic acquired resistance
SDS	sodium dodecyl sulphate
SSC	sodium chloride / sodium citrate
UV	ultraviolet
µg	microgram



# CHAPTER 1 LITERATURE REVIEW

## 1.1. Introduction

Plant diseases represent a major threat to the human food source globally. Efforts to curb such diseases have involved control measures such as using suppressive soils, alteration of farming practices, treating plants with chemical sprays and classical breeding to produce varieties with enhanced tolerance or resistance against the disease (Agrios, 1997). An integrative approach, which incorporates several methods of control, has been recognised as most successful in curbing disease incidence. Progress towards producing resistant or tolerant plant varieties has been accelerated by the availability of genomic tools; in particular, the adoption of *Arabidopsis thaliana* as a model plant. Various plant pathogens are also virulent on *Arabidopsis*, providing a model to conduct pathogenicity tests. Such studies in *Arabidopsis* and other plant species have shown that plants have a sophisticated and complex immune system reminiscent of the animal immune system involving receptors, signalling pathways and the activation of antimicrobial and antifungal proteins for protection (reviewed in Jones and Dangl, 2006). It is expected that by elucidating these defences, genes involved in resistance or susceptibility can be identified. The long-term goal is that orthologues of these genes can be identified in the more important crop plants and targeted for genetic modification or in breeding programs for crop improvement.

The particular pathogen discussed in this study is the bacterial wilt bacterium *Ralstonia solanacearum*. The pathogen has a wide host range and as such presents a problem worldwide. This review focuses on the epidemiology, molecular and genetic characteristics of the pathogen and efforts towards determining resistance against the pathogen. The current knowledge regarding the plant defence response deemed most pertinent to this study is presented. Information on the application of microarray expression profiling and tools for data mining are also provided in this review.

## 1.2. *Ralstonia solanacearum*

Phytopathogenic bacteria multiply in the apoplast of plant cells and remain extracellular (Staskawicz et al., 2001). Some of the most common plant pathogenic genera of bacteria include *Agrobacterium*, *Clavibacter*, *Pectobacteria*, *Pseudomonas*, *Xanthomonas*, and *Streptomyces* (Agrios, 1997). Infected plants show a variety of symptoms, such as leaf spots and blights, soft rots, wilts, and cancers. One example of a pathogen that causes wilting disease is *Ralstonia solanacearum*.

The genus *Ralstonia* belongs to the  $\beta$ -proteobacteria (Palleroni et al., 1973). *R. solanacearum* is a gram-negative aerobic bacterium, which is rod-shaped and has polar flagella (Holt et al., 1994). *Ralstonia solanacearum* has a wide host range. Originally known as *Pseudomonas solanacearum* (Yabuuchi et al., 1995), the pathogen is considered one of the most important plant pathogenic bacteria due to the economic losses that occur globally resulting from bacterial wilt disease caused by *R. solanacearum* (Hayward, 1991).

### 1.2.1 Host Range and Epidemiology

*R. solanacearum* infects over 200 plant species representing more than 50 plant families. Hosts include solanaceous crops such as tobacco, tomato, potato and eggplant (Agrios, 1997), leguminous plants such as groundnut and French bean (Genin and Boucher, 2002), and in monocotyledonous plants, such as banana, the pathogen causes Moko disease. *R. solanacearum* also causes bacterial wilt disease on several shrub and tree species such as cashew, mulberry, olive (He et al., 1983; Shiomi et al., 1989) and *Eucalyptus*. *Eucalyptus* was initially reported as a host in Brazil and China but is currently also a host of the pathogen in Australia and Africa i.e. South African and Uganda (Hayward, 1991; Hayward et al., 1994; Coutinho et al., 2000; Roux et al., 2001). The severity of the disease in Africa may be underestimated as a limited number of *Eucalyptus* plantations have been surveyed. There is a discrepancy in the distribution of bacterial wilt on specific hosts i.e. bacterial wilt may pose a problem on a certain host in one geographic location, and be absent from the same host in another location. This suggests that a combination of environmental factors conducive to disease incidence is necessary for *R. solanacearum* prevalence on a particular host (Hayward, 1991).

*R. solanacearum* has the ability to survive in the soil in the absence of a host for extended periods as well as in the protected niche of a weed's rhizosphere (Hayward, 1991). High soil moisture in well-drained soils is conducive to *R. solanacearum* survival, however, its survival in the soil is temperature dependent. A high day temperature of 40°C maintained for more than four hours has been shown to reduce bacterial populations (van Elsas et al., 2000) although an increase in ambient temperature between 30-35°C has been correlated with an increase in disease incidence and rate of onset of bacterial wilt on hosts such as tomato (Hayward, 1991). Some soil types suppress the pathogen as the soil moisture determines the antagonistic population levels, which compete with *R. solanacearum*. Nematode infestation (*Meloidogyne* species) also contributes to spread of the disease. This is thought to be

primarily a result of the increase in wounding of plants by the nematodes, which promotes bacterial infection, however, the nematode may also modify plant tissue making it suitable for bacterial invasion (Hayward, 1991).

*R. solanacearum* is also able to survive in aquatic habitats and contaminated irrigation water and municipal wastewater, used in the processing of diseased plant tissue, have been recognised as sources of inoculum (Elphinstone et al., 1998; Janse et al., 1998).

A host may often be regarded as healthy since disease symptoms are not visible however the pathogen can be present in the plant at high inoculum levels. The pathogen over-winters in diseased plants or plant debris, in vegetative propagative organs such as potato tubers or banana rhizomes, on the seeds of some crops like capsicum and tomato, and in the rhizosphere of weed hosts e.g. *Solanum dulcamara*, *Solanum carolinense* and *Solanum cinereum* (Hayward, 1991; van Elsas et al., 2000). This results in latent infection as the host is sometimes further cultivated (Denny et al., 2001).

The pathogen enters the host via root wounds, which may be caused by insects, nematodes, cultural practices or sites of secondary root emergence (Kelman and Sequeira, 1965). The bacteria move towards the xylem vessels where they multiply and spread (Salanoubat et al., 2002). The root cortex and vascular parenchyma are colonised and cell walls are disrupted. This facilitates the spread of the pathogen through the vascular system. The bacteria accumulate in pockets filled with slimy masses and cellular debris (Hayward, 1991; Vasse et al., 1995; Genin and Boucher, 2002). The colonising *R. solanacearum* bacteria cause rot and tissue disintegration as a result of secreted extracellular products. These include an acidic, high molecular mass, extracellular polysaccharide (EPS1) and several plant cell wall-degrading enzymes: endo-polygalacturonase (PehA), two exo-polygalacturonases (PehB and PehC), endoglucanase (Egl) and a pectinmethylesterase (Pme). Recently a new cell wall degrading enzyme has been identified following sequencing of *R. solanacearum*: an exoglucanase 1,4  $\beta$ -cellobiosidase (Salanoubat et al., 2002). Together the endo-polygalacturonases and exo-polygalacturonases are thought to contribute substantially to the virulence of *R. solanacearum* (Genin and Boucher, 2002).

The accumulation of the bacteria in pockets in the vascular bundle, pith and the cortex, effectively destroys the plant's vascular system. Stems, roots and tubers discolour through

necrosis. These tissues will also exude whitish-coloured exudates under conditions of severe infection. The plants wilt completely, with younger plants wilting more rapidly than the older plants, followed by rotting and disintegration of the roots (Agrios, 1997).

Experiments using *R. solanacearum* constitutively expressing green fluorescent protein (gfp38) have demonstrated the progress of infection and timing of disease symptoms (Denny and Lui, 2002). The colonisation of the epidermal cells of lateral roots of tomato plants was observed within one day of soil drenching with the *R. solanacearum* strain AW1-gfp38. By four days, one or more xylem vessels were colonised throughout the plant. At this stage wilt symptoms were not present on the plant. The bacteria eventually entered the stem pith and the cortex spreading to all plant tissues coinciding with visible wilt symptoms.

### 1.2.2 Classification and Control

The broad host range and diversity within the *R. solanacearum* species has complicated classification over the years. The accepted convention is to employ a two-fold classification system, which is based on the host range of the strains to classify them into races (Buddenhagen et al., 1962), and the ability of the strains to oxidise various disaccharides and hexose alcohols to classify them into biovars (Hayward, 1964). RFLPs on the *hrp* gene region and 16S rRNA sequence analysis have also been used as the basis of a classification system for *R. solanacearum* (Cook et al., 1989; Cook et al., 1994; Poussier and Luisetti, 2000). Recently, Prior and Fegan (2005) described a classification system based upon phylogenetic analysis of sequence data generated from the 16S-23S internal transcribed spacer (ITS) region, the endoglucanase gene and the *mutS* gene of *R. solanacearum*. The *R. solanacearum* species complex subdivided into four monophyletic clusters of strains called phylotypes. The phylogenetic analysis revealed that each phylotype broadly originated from the same location. Within each phylotype, there were a number of strains containing highly conserved sequences, which were grouped as sequevars. Some of these sequevars are pathogenic on the same hosts or strains of common geographic origin (Prior and Fegan, 2005). The robustness of this phylogeny was demonstrated by Guidot *et al.* (2007) who showed, based on *R. solanacearum* microarray genomic data, that the organismal phylogenetic relationships of a set of strains chosen as representative of the four phylotypes matched the classification scheme of Prior and Fegan (2005). The relationship between races, biovars, RFLP and phylotype division for the classification of *R. solanacearum* is summarised in Table 1.1.

**Table 1.1 Characteristics of races and their relationship to Biovars, RFLP and phylotype subdivisions of *R. solanacearum*.**

Race <sup>a</sup>	Host Range <sup>a</sup>	Geographical Distribution	Biovar <sup>b</sup>	RFLP Division <sup>c, d</sup>	Phylotype <sup>f</sup>
1	wide	Asia, Australia,	3, 4	I	I
		Americas	1	II & III <sup>e</sup>	II
		Africa			III
2	Banana and other Musa spp.	Caribbean, Brazil,	1	II	II
		Philippines			IV
		Indonesia			
3	Potato	Worldwide	2	II	II
4	Ginger	Asia	3, 4	I	I
5	Mulberry	China	5	I	I

<sup>a</sup>Buddenhagen (1962), <sup>b</sup>Hayward (1964), <sup>c</sup>Poussier et al. (2000); <sup>d</sup>Cook and Sequiera, (1994); <sup>e</sup>Fouchè-Weich et al. (2006); <sup>f</sup>Prior and Fegan (2005).

The PCR-RFLP approach was adopted by Fouchè-Weich et al. (2006) in determining the causal agent of bacterial wilt from eucalypt plantations in the Democratic Republic of Congo (DRC), South Africa, and Uganda and from potato fields in South Africa. The eucalypt isolates were identified as *R. solanacearum* biovar 3 while the potato isolates, except for one, were classified as biovar 2. This study further qualifies the PCR-RFLP approach as a useful tool for classification of *R. solanacearum*.

The importance of classification is that it is useful to identify suitable control measures against the disease outbreak. Various strategies have been employed to control the pathogen and are discussed below.

A certification scheme on seed potato crops is employed in the South African potato industry, preventing disease spread. Routine field inspections and compulsory laboratory tests of all registered seed plantings are performed (Swanepoel and Theron, 1999). If bacterial wilt is detected in a registered seed tuber planting, a quarantine control measure is implemented. Adjacent fields in a 50 m radius of the planting site are also considered infected and planting is terminated. The cultivation of seed tubers in infected fields is not allowed for 8 years if *R. solanacearum* biovar 2 is found to be the causal agent of bacterial wilt in that field, however;

if biovar 3 is found to be the causal agent, no planting will resume on the field (Swanepoel and Theron, 1999). The potato industry has a zero tolerance for *R. solanacearum* in potato seed tubers and fields testing positive for *R. solanacearum* infection are no longer registered for seed tuber production.

Intercropping is a method to reduce soil populations of the pathogen and limits root-to-root transmission (Hayward, 1991). Pegg and Moffet (1971) found long-term crop rotations with either rye or winter oats, together with fallowing in infested ginger fields reduced bacterial populations. Amendment of soil is also potentially a good control strategy as a soil mixture known as S-H developed in Taiwan (Hayward, 1991) showed broad-spectrum activity against soil-borne disease including bacterial wilt. Based on the observation that bacterial wilt never occurs on the seashell ridges of coastal plains, Power (1983) reported on the use of sea-shell grit (42% CaO) as a soil additive at a rate of approximately 1 m<sup>3</sup> per 15 m<sup>3</sup> sandy or clay bacterial wilt-infested soil mixed into the tilled layer. This amendment resulted in a decrease in bacterial populations. Similarly, silicon application to the soil of tomato plants reduced bacterial wilt symptom development (Schacht and Wydra, 2006; Wydra and Beri, 2006). These experiments resulted in an increase in cell wall derived polygalacturonase inhibiting proteins (PGIPs) and structural changes to the xylem cell wall contributing to inhibition of bacterial wilt. Another approach is to change the planting season to a season unfavourable for bacterial wilt development. This process, termed disease avoidance, can decrease crop losses by the disease but is limited to those crops which are not propagated further as the plant material will harbour a latent infection (Hayward, 1991).

Biological control can be achieved by using antagonistic rhizobacteria and avirulent mutants of *R. solanacearum*. This biological control may be attributed to either induced resistance, protection by competitive exclusion, active colonisation of the rhizosphere with antagonistic soil bacteria or bacteriocin- and bacteriophage-producing strains of *R. solanacearum* (reviewed in Hayward, 1991). The use of specific bacteriophage: *R. solanacearum* mixtures in irrigation water reduced the disease incidence to 0-5% in tomato plants under glasshouse trials (Álvarez et al., 2006). *Pseudomonas putida* is another biocontrol agent, which has shown some promise under laboratory conditions. Moderately resistant and susceptible potato seed tubers were coated with the endophytic antagonistic *P. putida* strain BA28 and planted in infected soil. A decrease in symptom and latent infection was observed up to a level of 95% in moderately resistant cultivars (Priou et al., 2006b). In China, a biocontrol pesticide has

been developed called KangDiLeiDe comprising a  $1 \times 10^7$  cfu/g granular formula of the rhizobacteria *Paenibacillus polymyxa*, strain HY96-2 (Li et al., 2006). This formulation has been shown to be effective against bacterial wilt in the field, inhibiting bacterial wilt of tomato, eggplant, green pepper and tobacco. This commercial product is also effective against other plant diseases such as Fusarium wilt of tomato and watermelon, seedling *Rhizoctonia*, damping off (*Pythium aphanidermatum*), tobacco brown leaf spot (*Alternaria altelnata*) and soybean Fusarium root rot (*Fusarium orthoceras*).

Avirulent mutants of *R. solanacearum* produced by Tn5 mutagenesis were able to prevent subsequent colonisation by wild-type strains to a limited degree (Hayward, 1991). Vesicular-arbuscular mycorrhizae (VAM) have been used in the Phillipines for the protection of plants from bacterial wilt. The mechanism of protection may be a competition effect between the mycorrhizae and pathogen or due to the mechanical barrier in the form of VAM vesicles and hyphae, which inhibit the bacterial pathogen from deeper penetration into the host tissues (Halos and Zorilla, 1979).

It has been recognised that there is no universal means of control. However an integrated approach which involves preventative measures combined with the use of resistant cultivars is one of the most successful ways to reduce disease incidence (Poussier et al., 2002). In Japan, for example, bacterial wilt on potato was addressed by a combination of soil fumigation with chloropicrin, using a tolerant cultivar and delayed planting during cooler temperatures (Hayward, 1991).

Host-plant resistance has been successful in tobacco and peanut and to some extent in tomato, but immunity has not been identified in potato (Thoquet et al., 1996; Thouquet et al., 1996b). A wide screen for potato genotypes resistant against *R. solanacearum* biovar 2A was recently performed at the International Potato Center in wild species of potato (Priou et al., 2006a). Three genotypes of *Solanum acaule* and one of *S. tuberosum* subsp. *andigena* (primitive weed) showed no latent infection in tubers and stems or disease symptoms indicating high levels of resistance. Plans are underway to transfer this genetic resistance to commercial potato varieties. In Brazil, a similar strategy is underway following the identification of two wide-spectrum (*R. solanacearum* biovars 1 and 2) resistant potato clones (Lopez et al., 2006).

Genetic engineering techniques are being employed to engineer resistance in potato by introducing lysozyme, cecropins and insect-derived antibacterial proteins (Montanelli and Nascari, 1998). The observed interaction between PGIPs from tomato against polygalacturonases from *R. solanacearum* (Schadt and Wydra, 2006) provides another potential target for improving resistance against bacterial wilt through genetic engineering.

### 1.2.3 Molecular Studies of *R. solanacearum*

*R. solanacearum* strains, e.g. K60, GMI1000 (Boucher et al., 1985) and AW (Schell, 1987), have been intensely studied at the molecular level in order to characterise the pathogenicity factors used by the bacterium. Some of the most interesting findings unveiled by genome sequencing of the pathogen include clues as to what contributes to the bacteria's pathogenicity, complexity, potential plasticity and ability to adapt to diverse ecological niches.

The genome sequence of a French Guyana isolate of *R. solanacearum*, GMI1000, pathogenic on tomato, was completed in 2002 (Salanoubat et al., 2002). *R. solanacearum* has a bipartite genome structure organised into two replicons: a 3.7 Mb chromosome, which houses the mechanisms required for survival, and a 2.1 Mb megaplasmid, which carries duplicates of metabolic genes as well as the *hrp* genes necessary for virulence (Genin and Boucher, 2002; Salanoubat et al., 2002). The genome has a high G+C content of 67% and contains genes which potentially encode approximately 5120 proteins. The megaplasmid encodes genes for flagellin biosynthesis as well as essential pathogenicity functions, catabolism of aromatic compounds, copper- and cobalt/zinc/cadmium-resistance gene clusters. The megaplasmid also contains duplications of several important genes such as three tRNAs and a second subunit  $\alpha$  of DNA polymerase III. The presence of genes coding for several enzymes involved in the metabolism of small molecules on the megaplasmid and absence of these gene counterparts on the chromosome in comparison to other bacteria, suggests that the megaplasmid is in the process of acquiring new functions via duplication or translocation of essential genes from the chromosome (Genin and Boucher, 2002). This characteristic of the megaplasmid is thought to contribute to the overall fitness of the bacterium as well as the potential plasticity of the genome. Other factors, which contribute to the latter phenomenon in *R. solanacearum* are the high number of transposable elements and that 7% of the genome corresponds to Alternative Coding Usage Regions (ACURs). The presence of ACURs and transposable elements suggests that the pathogen is able to acquire and recombine exogenous DNA through natural

transfer (Salanoubat et al., 2002). These ACURs may be pathogenicity islands acquired by horizontal gene transfer which may be involved in a duplication or evolution process, thus allowing the acquisition, loss and rearrangement of genetic material (Genin and Boucher, 2002). Evidence of a tandem repeat of a 31 kb region flanked by insertion sequences in the megaplasmid is consistent with the suggested genetic rearrangement in *R. solanacearum*. Such genomic instability is probably responsible for the genomic diversity of the species (Genin and Boucher, 2002).

The 8x draft sequence of a Geranium strain of *R. solanacearum* UW551 was completed in 2006 (Gabriel et al., 2006). This isolate was considered a United States Department of Agriculture Select Agent and was shown to be pathogenic on geranium, tomato, and potato. The genomes of UW551 and GMI1000 were compared and 71% syntenic gene organisation was observed between the two genomes however the largest physical difference between the genomes was the presence of a cluster of 38 probable prophage genes in UW551. These prophage genes may contribute to pathogenicity as suggested in *R. solanacearum* strain K60 (Brown and Allen, 2004). UW551 belongs to race 3, biovar 2 while GMI1000 belongs to race 1, biovar 3. Comparative genomics allowed the identification of a 22kb region present in GMI1000 that is absent from UW551, which encodes for genes required for the utilisation of the 3 sugar alcohols that distinguish biovars 3 and 4 from biovars 1 and 2 (Gabriel et al., 2006). A PCR-based diagnostic marker was developed for race 3 biovar 2 strains resulting from unique genes in UW551 which was found to be race 3, biovar 2-specific after PCR across 58 strains from different races and biovars.

Brown and Allen (2004) used an *in planta* expression technology to identify which *R. solanacearum* strain K60 genes are expressed during growth in tomato plants. The expression of genes in *R. solanacearum* in the xylem is suggestive of a pathogen, which adapts to the host environment. A small percentage of the genes identified may play a role in bacterial stress response pathways by neutralising plant derived reactive oxygen species or toxins. There was also evidence for possible DNA rearrangement and the involvement of phages during pathogenicity and development within the host. Regulators specifically expressed within the plant may be required for *R. solanacearum* pathogenesis (Brown and Allen, 2004). Genome sequencing of the two *R. solanacearum* strains GMI1000 and UW551 (Salanoubat et al., 2002; Gabriel et al., 2006) also revealed the presence of several proteins secreted by the Type Two and Type Three Secretion Systems and *in planta* expression technology (Brown

and Allen, 2004) showed expression of several of these genes which are important for disease development in hosts.

### ***R. solanacearum* Type Two Secretion System**

The *R. solanacearum* Type Two Secretion System (T2SS) secretes factors such as plant cell wall degrading pectinases (PehA, PehB, PehC and Pme) an endoglucanase (Egl), polygalacturonases (PG) and extracellular polysaccharide (EPS) (Allen et al., 1991; Denny and Baek, 1991; Gonzalez and Allen, 2003). Each of these factors contributes to successful pathogen colonisation and disease development. Before proteins can be secreted by the T2SS, they have to first be secreted through the cytoplasmic membrane into the periplasm. The twin arginine protein translocation (Tat) system is one way in which proteins can be translocated into the periplasm. González et al. (2007) showed that mutation of a key component of this system (TatC) resulted in reduced virulence of GMI1000. Bioinformatic analysis suggests that over 70 proteins are translocated by the Tat system. Mutation of two of these proteins which were previously shown to be induced in a host by *in vivo* expression technology (RSp1521 and RSp1575) were significantly reduced in virulence (Brown and Allen, 2004; Gonzalez et al., 2007). RSp1521 is suspected to be involved in acid tolerance and could contribute to tolerance of the acidic pH within the host environment while RSp1575 is thought to play a role in *R. solanacearum* taxis which is the ability of the pathogen to move to more favourable environments within the host. This example demonstrates the importance of the *R. solanacearum* T2SS in contributing to virulence.

### ***R. solanacearum* Type Three Secretion System**

*R. solanacearum* employs the Type Three Secretion System (TTSS), which is one of three distinct pathways via which gram-negative bacteria secrete proteins across their inner and outer membranes (Salmond and Reeves, 1993). The *hrp* cluster of genes is required for the production of the TTSS (Genin et al., 1992). By inactivating one of the *hrp* genes in *R. solanacearum*, Arlat et al. (1992) found that the pathogen was unable to cause disease and multiply in susceptible plants and lost the ability to cause a hypersensitive response in resistant plants. The TTSS allows the delivery of virulence proteins (effector and accessory proteins) directly into host cells and requires the production of a *Hrp* pilus, coded for by the *hrpY* gene, which is thought to direct protein translocation across the cell wall (Van Gijsegem et al., 2000). The *Hrp* TTSS is regulated by a complex signal transduction cascade, which responds to a specific inducing signal (reviewed in Schell, 2000). The *hrpB* gene codes for the

regulator of this system (Van Gijsegem et al., 1995). Maximal expression of the *hrpB* gene was attained in response to physical contact of the bacteria with plant cells or cell wall fragments (Aldon et al., 2000). This contact-dependent activation is thought to ensure the translocation of effector proteins into the plant cells at the appropriate time and place. The nature of the *hrp*-inducing compound from the plant cell wall is not known, however, the bacterial receptor involved is suggested to be the outer membrane protein PrhA (Aldon et al., 2000). PrhA in turn transfers the signal to HrpB via the following cascade: PrhA-PrhR/PrhI-PrhJ-HrpG (Brito et al., 1999; Aldon et al., 2000; Brito et al., 2002; Cunnac et al., 2004b). The research contributing to the discovery of *R. solanacearum* effector proteins is discussed further.

Cunnac et al. (2004b) compared the structures of two *HrpB*-dependent promoters *hrpY* and *popABC* and found a conserved DNA motif, referred to as the *hrp*<sub>II</sub> box, which was thought to confer HrpB-dependent activation. Based on this conserved sequence, 114 candidate genes encoding TTSS effectors were identified. A subsequent study by Cunnac et al. (2004a), using insertion mutagenesis of 56 of these candidate HrpB TTSS dependent genes, resulted in the identification of 48 novel *HrpB*-regulated genes. The authors proved biochemically that 5 of these proteins were translocated into plant host cells via the TTSS. These include PopP2, RipA (Ralstonia effector injected into plant cells), RipB, RipG and RipT. The type III secretome appears highly conserved in *Ralstonia* spp. In UW551, only 6 or 7 effectors appear to be missing compared to GMI1000 and three effectors: RRSL00326, RRSL01019, and RRSL03923, were found to be unique to UW551 (Mukaihara et al., 2004; Gabriel et al., 2006). The number and type of effectors contained within the different strains may influence the hosts on which each strain can be a successful pathogen. A study by Mukaihara et al. (2004) identified 30 novel *HrpB* activated genes outside the *hrp* gene cluster using a transposon/promoter trap system. Most of these genes contained a plant-inducible promoter box motif in their promoter regions, which is thought to be the recognition motif for HrpB. However, interaction of HrpB with this motif has not yet been demonstrated (Mukaihara et al., 2004). The specific role of HrpB was revealed in a whole genome microarray screen of wildtype, *hrpB* deficient and high-expressing *hrpB* *R. solanacearum* strains (Occhialini et al., 2005). The *hrpB* gene is thought to function as a master switch controlling a physiological change during the shift from saprophytic to parasitic life. The *hrpB* gene positively regulates seventy-nine effectors or TTSS accessory proteins. Only 50 are negatively controlled by the

gene. The lack of a conserved *hrp*<sub>II</sub> box sequence in several of the *HrpB*-regulated genes suggests that these genes may be regulated indirectly by *hrpB* (Occhialini et al., 2005).

There are other regulatory pathways controlling the TTSS. Recently, Genin et al. (2005) investigated the relationship between the two regulatory pathways controlled by PhcA and HrpB respectively. Their results indicated that inactivation of *phcA* strongly activated *hrp* gene transcription in complete medium i.e. conditions under which *hrp* genes are normally expressed at background levels. The specific activation of *HrpB* by the inactivation of *phcA* required the *hrpG* gene. The *hrpG* gene is the regulator acting upstream of *hrpB* in the pathway induced by the bacterial-plant cell contact that leads to the induction of effector proteins. Over-expression of *phcA* reduced the ability of *R. solanacearum* to elicit a hypersensitive response on tobacco leaves. PhcA therefore appears to negatively regulate *hrp* gene expression, possibly contributing to reduced virulence. Studies using a *lacZ* operon fusion to PrhIR in *R. solanacearum* strain OE1-1 and OE1-1phcA suggest that PhcA negatively regulates the expression of PrhIR possibly attenuating the signal cascade leading to *hrpB* activation (Hikichi et al., 2007). PhcA also negatively regulates PehSR, which is in turn responsible for the production of polygalacturonases PehA, PehB and PehC via the T2SS (Allen et al., 1997). Further studies in OE1-1 suggest cooperation between the T2SS and the TTSS in that *pehC* was positively regulated by HrpB (Hikichi et al., 2007). Figure 1.1. summarises the *hrpB* and PhcA regulatory pathways which contribute to the virulence of *R. solanacearum* and the secretion of cell wall degrading enzymes via the T2SS and the secretion of effector proteins via the TTSS pathway into the host cell.

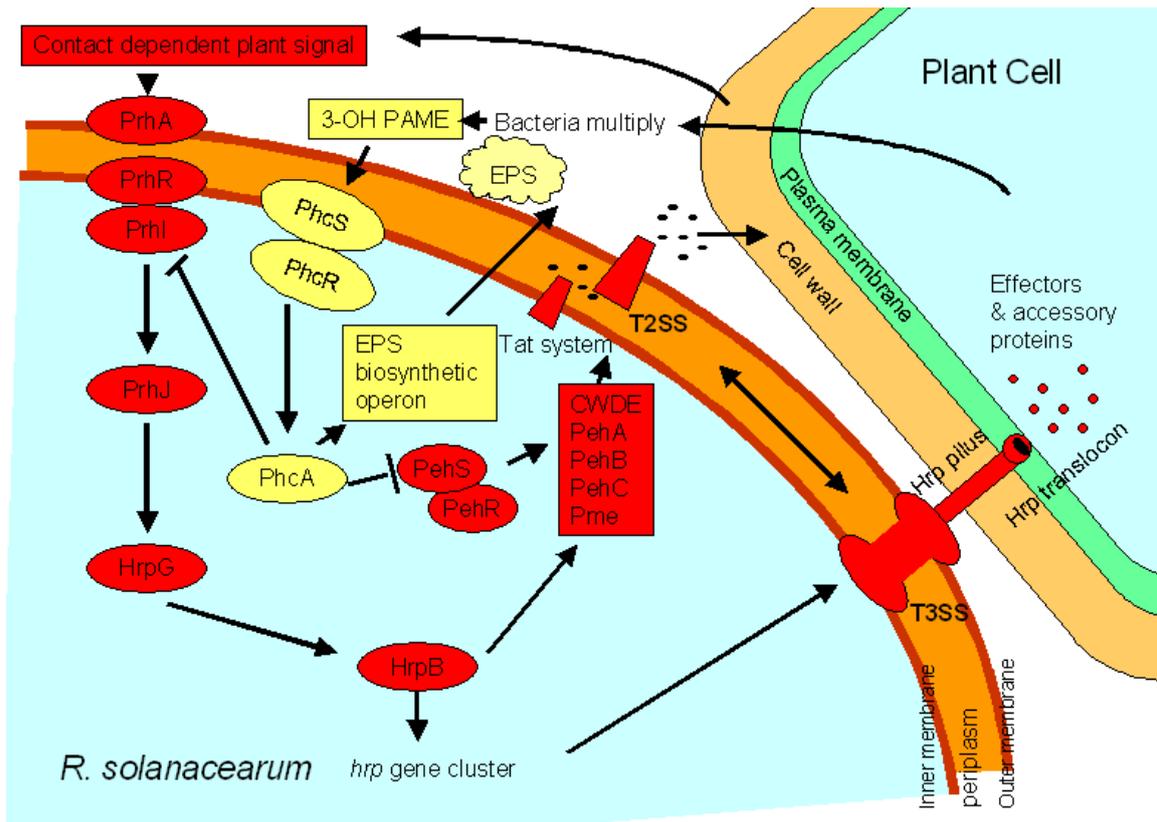


Figure 1.1 Schematic diagram representing the regulation of virulence in *R. solanacearum* adapted from Hikichi et al., 2007; Buttner and Bonas, 2006. Pathways have been studied in *R. solanacearum* strains GMI1000, K60 or OE1-1. Abbreviations are as described in the text. Symbols are: positive regulation →, negative regulation ⊥ and cooperative interactions ↔.

There is evidence that TTSS effectors can 1) interfere with the host's transcriptional machinery, 2) cleave plant proteins as cysteine proteases, and 3) interfere with the host ubiquitin/ proteasome pathway (Szurek et al., 2001; Axtell et al., 2003; Kim et al., 2005). Angot et al. (2006) recently demonstrated the latter phenomenon in *R. solanacearum*. Seven TTSS effectors were identified with plant-specific leucine-rich repeats (LRR) and were termed GALA as they contain a conserved GAXALA domain. Sequence analysis revealed that each of these GALA proteins contain an F-box domain. In eukaryotes, the F-box domain interacts with the SKP-1 protein which in turn interacts with Cullin1 forming the SCF-type E3 ubiquitin ligase complex. This leads to the ubiquitination of specific proteins and the ubiquitin tagged proteins are either modified or are degraded by the 26S proteasome. Using a yeast two-hybrid system, the authors showed that the GALA proteins were able to interact with 19 different SKP-1-like proteins from Arabidopsis in the same manner as true Arabidopsis F-box proteins. It is possible that the GALA F-box proteins were once acquired from plant DNA by

*R. solanacearum* via lateral gene transfer. A mutant strain of GMI1000, which has all seven GALA genes deleted, showed reduced pathogenesis on Arabidopsis and tomato. Single GALA gene mutations failed to produce a phenotype change on Arabidopsis and tomato however, infections with a mutant of GALA7 on *Medicago truncatula* showed a drastic reduction in wilting symptoms suggesting that GALA7 is a host-specific factor required for disease on *M. truncatula*.

Meyer et al. (2006) identified two novel Hrp-secreted proteins PopF1 and PopF2 in GMI1000 showing similarity to the TTSS accessory proteins of the YopB family from bacteria (*Yersinia pestis*), which are pathogenic on animals and humans. YopB, together with other accessory proteins, is thought to associate into a translocon, which in turn is required for the translocation of effector proteins across the plasma membrane into mammalian host cells (Sarker et al., 1998). Thus these specific TTSS accessory proteins are referred to as translocators. The strain UW551, which belongs to a different phylotype than GMI1000, also contained two translocators, one of which was different to that identified in GMI1000. This suggests that the *R. solanacearum* translocators may be variable in different strains (Meyer et al., 2006).

### ***Quorum sensing***

Quorum sensing enables bacteria to determine their local population density by the secretion and detection of small, diffusible signal molecules. The Phc regulatory system is responsible for the regulation of the traits required for virulence in a population density-dependent manner (Clough et al., 1997). At the centre of this regulation is PhcA whose activity is modulated by an endogenous volatile signal molecule 3-hydroxypalmitic acid methyl ester (3-OH PAME). In *R. solanacearum*, quorum sensing may be important as the bacteria make the transition from a saprophytic lifestyle to a parasitic one. Low levels of 3-OH PAME lead to a decrease in PhcA activity which in turn results in reduced extrapolymeric substance and exoenzyme synthesis, but enhanced motility and siderophore production, while high levels of 3-OH PAME (>5 nM at a high cell density in the vascular system) promotes PhcA activity leading to enhanced expression of EPS and exoenzymes and decreased motility and siderophore synthesis (Clough et al., 1997; represented in Figure 1). In this manner, the Phc regulatory system serves as a master control switch, which is able to turn on behaviours suited to free-living survival and via its negative interaction with *hrpB*, is able to turn off pathogenesis (reviewed in Hikichi et al., 2007; Figure 1.1).

PhcA is also known to positively regulate the production of a second quorum sensing molecule acylhomoserine lactone (Flavier et al., 1997). This secondary regulatory system is mediated by the SolI-SolR regulators, which are suggested to operate after the virulence factors have performed their function, activating genes towards the terminal stages of the disease. PhcA may thus play an important regulatory role in quorum sensing by decreasing virulence via negatively regulating *hrp* gene expression and positively regulating acylhomoserine lactone. Another quorum sensing system may be present in *R. solanacearum* exemplified by a pair of ORFs showing homology to SolI-SolR on the megaplasmid of GMI1000 (Genin and Boucher, 2002).

### ***Phenotypic conversion***

*R. solanacearum* is able to convert from a mucoid colony morphology to a non-mucoid morphology in a process called ‘Phenotypic conversion’, which is effected by spontaneous or induced mutations in *phcA*. Although this conversion results in reduced virulence of the pathogen, some PC-type mutants are able to revert to a virulent state in a susceptible host (Poussier et al., 2003). One possible mechanism of phenotypic conversion was demonstrated by Poussier et al. (2003) who showed that an inversion caused by a 64bp perfect tandem repeat in *phcA* was reversed *in vitro* in the presence of tomato root exudates. By entering this dormant-like ‘viable but not culturable’ state via mutational conversion, *R. solanacearum* is able to adapt to a saprophytic lifestyle and is able to survive for long periods in the soil (Denny et al., 1994).

### ***Hormone synthesis***

The biosynthesis of “plant-like” hormones such as ethylene gas, auxin, and the cytokinin trans-zeatin occurs in *R. solanacearum* (Freebain and Buddenhagen, 1964; Phelps et al., 1968; Akiyoshi et al., 1987). Genes potentially involved in auxin and trans-zeatin synthesis exist in GMI1000 and genes encoding ethylene forming enzyme and a 1-aminocyclopropane-1-carboxylate deaminase that is involved in ethylene degradation, were identified on the megaplasmid. These signalling molecules are likely to play a role in disease development (Genin and Boucher, 2002).

The production of plant-like hormones may be a virulence strategy by the pathogen to manipulate host defences. For example, several strains of the bacterial pathogen *Pseudomonas*

*syringae* produce coronatine, a bacterial toxin which is most similar to jasmonate-isoleucine which is the active form of Methyl jasmonate (MeJA), the endogenous plant hormone involved in defense signaling (Bender et al., 1999; Staswick and Tiryaki, 2004). A mutant of *P. syringae* pv. *tomato* (*Pst*) unable to produce coronatine was less virulent on *Arabidopsis* and this reduction in virulence was associated with high activation of host defence response genes (Mittal and Davis, 1995). *Arabidopsis coi1* mutants insensitive to coronatine also show an enhanced resistant phenotype to *P. syringae* associated with an increase in expression of *PR-1* and SA levels (Kloek et al., 2001). Together, these studies provided evidence that coronatine is involved in inhibiting host defences in order to colonise the plant tissue. It is suggested that this occurs in a COI1-dependent manner to interfere with SA signaling which is required for defence against the pathogen (Kloek et al., 2001). A more recent role for coronatine in defence is described by Melotto et al. (2006) who showed that coronatine was able to interfere with PAMP-induced stomatal closure and inhibited ABA-induced stomatal closure suggesting that coronatine suppresses stomatal defenses allowing the pathogen entry into the host via the stomata.

Molecular experiments have provided interesting insights into the virulence mechanisms employed by *R. solanacearum*. For example, genes expressed during its pathogenic lifestyle, its TTSS and regulation thereof, quorum sensing, and hormone synthesis. However, many more questions remain. It is hoped that further molecular evidence will provide answers to questions such as: 1) what determines host-specificity in *R. solanacearum*, 2) how do plant-like hormones contribute to bacterial virulence in the host, 3) what are the cues involved in quorum sensing? This information will be valuable in manipulating the pathogen to reduce its virulence against important crop plants.

### **1.3. *Arabidopsis thaliana***

*Arabidopsis thaliana* (L.) Heynh, commonly referred to as thale cress or mouse-eared cress, is a small plant in the mustard family (Anderson et al., 2000). This plant has become widely established as the model plant system owing to its quick regeneration time (approximately 6 weeks from seed to seed), the ability to produce thousands of seed, its ability to be transformed by *Agrobacterium tumefaciens* and in particular its relatively small genome size (The Arabidopsis Genome Initiative, 2000). The entire genome sequence of the plant was completed in 2000 (approximately 118 998Mbp in size) and since then 32,041 genes have been annotated by The Arabidopsis Genome Initiative (TIGR). The annotated set of proteins

have been classified using a set of controlled vocabularies termed Gene Ontologies (GO). GO provide classifications for proteins under the following categories: molecular function, biological process and cellular component. Figure 1.2 indicates the percentage of annotated Arabidopsis genes for each GO category represented as pie charts. The pie charts indicate that there are a large proportion of genes with GO classifications that are not defined. The challenge for the Arabidopsis community is to uncover the biochemical, molecular and biological roles of these genes.

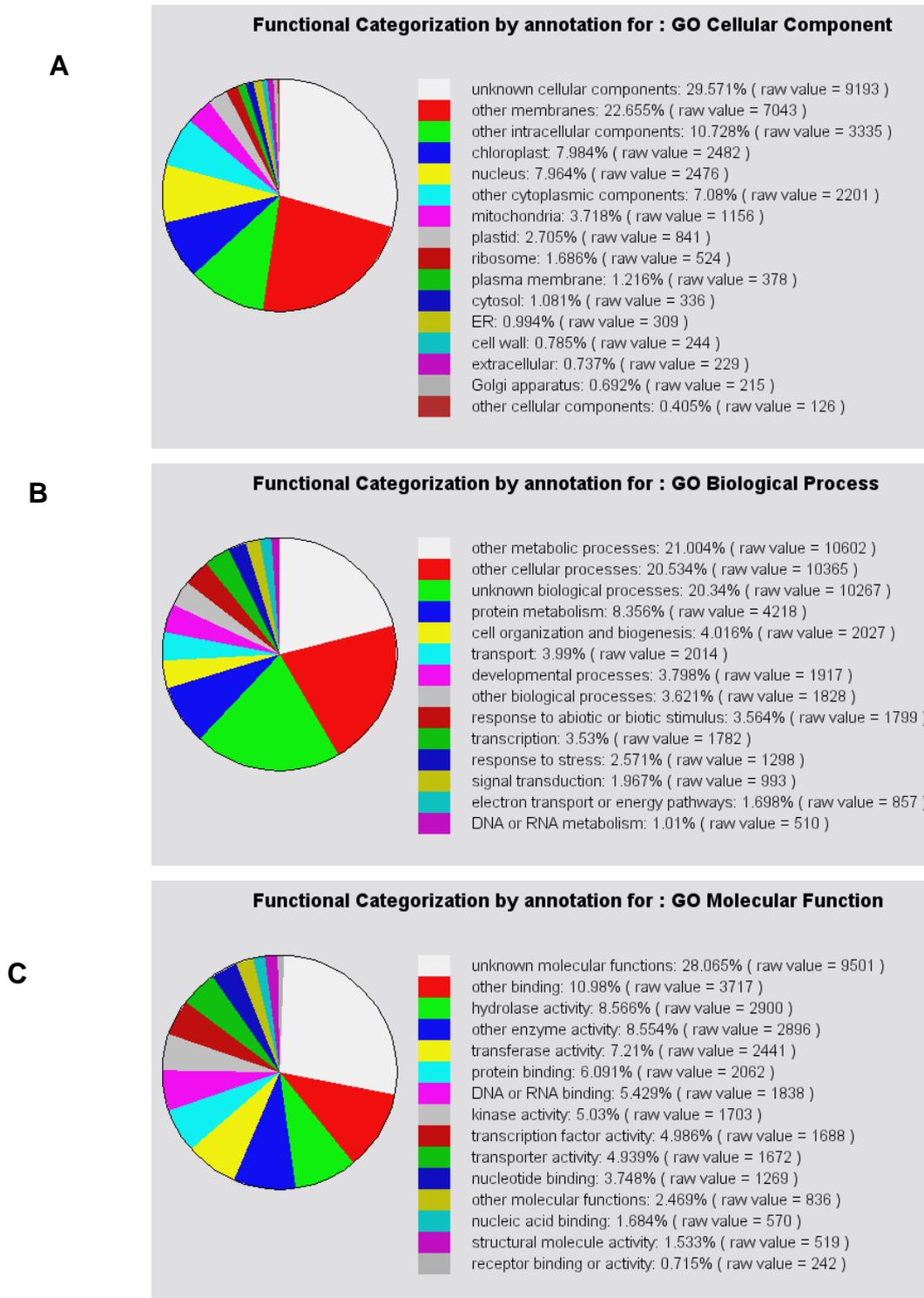


Figure 1.2. The functional categorisation of all annotated Arabidopsis genes under gene ontologies for A) Biological Process, B) Cellular Component and C) Molecular Function. The categories were derived from TAIR ([www.arabidopsis.org](http://www.arabidopsis.org)) version 7 which contains 32 041 genes.

Several ecotypes of *Arabidopsis* have been collected from various geographic locations around the world. Approximately 142 ecotypes exist in the native population that are available for research (Mitchell-Olds, 2001). This natural genetic variation has been exploited for molecular studies to identify genes associated with traits of interest. An example of this is the genetic variation in the ecotypes Landsberg (Ler) and Columbia (Col-0), which showed late and early flowering times respectively (Lee et al., 1993). The late-flowering trait segregated as a single dominant gene in genetic crosses of these ecotypes and the *FLA* gene was identified on *Arabidopsis* chromosome 4 (Lee et al., 1993). The recent work by Clark et al. (2007) further exemplifies the genetic diversity of *Arabidopsis* ecotypes. The genomes of twenty diverse *Arabidopsis thaliana* ecotypes (Bay-0, Bor-4, Br-0, Bur-0, C24, Cvi-0, Est-1, Fei-0, Got-7, Ler-1, Lov-5, Nfa-8, Rrs-7, Rrs-10, Sha, Tamm-2, Ts-1, Tsu-1, Van-0) were examined and compared to the reference ecotype Col-0. A large number of non-redundant single nucleotide polymorphisms were identified (>1 million) and approximately 4 percent of each ecotypes' genome was different to the reference genome. Exceptionally high polymorphism levels between ecotypes were noted in genes mediating interaction with the biotic environment.

*Arabidopsis* exhibits all of the major kinds of defence responses described in other plants and a large number of virulent and avirulent bacterial, fungal and viral pathosystems have been established. Various mutants defective in almost every aspect of plant growth and development have been identified and most of our understanding of the plant defence response comes from studies on *Arabidopsis* mutants and interactions with various pathogens (Glazebrook et al., 1997). These mutants are discussed briefly in the proceeding section on plant defence responses. Together, these attributes make *Arabidopsis* an attractive model plant for molecular experiments pertaining to plant defences.

#### **1.4. Plant Defence Response**

Apart from abiotic stresses, plants encounter various biotic stresses daily and have both preformed and inducible defence systems to protect themselves from such onslaughts (reviewed in Thatcher et al., 2005; Ingle et al., 2006; Jones and Dangl, 2006).

Preformed defences include the dense epidermal layers and waxy cuticle of leaves and the presence of hairs and trichomes on surfaces providing plants with protection against insect feeders. The pectin and lignin component of plant cell walls also provide a barrier against

pathogen invasion (Agrios, 1997). Preformed chemical defences such as antimicrobial peptides and toxic secondary compounds can be released upon insect or pathogen attack (Zhao et al., 2005). Such a chemical defence mechanism is the glucosinolate-myrosinase system in the *Brassicaceae* species (Halkier and Gershenson, 2006). Glucosinolates and myrosinase are stored in separate compartments in plant cells and myrosinase cleaves non-toxic glucosinolates upon wounding and pathogen attack (i.e. insects). This results in the production of isothiocyanates, which are harmful to a wide range of plant pathogens. Such preformed defences, which provide general resistance of an entire plant species to all strains of a particular pathogen, is a form of non-host resistance (Heath, 2000).

A pathogen that overcomes preformed defences encounters inducible defence responses. Induced responses result from the plant's ability to recognise non-self. This ability to recognise non-self is likened to innate immunity in animals (Jones and Dangl, 2006). Plants lack an adaptive immune system involving somatic recombination of genes, and have no circulating immune cells, thus, they rely on the innate defences of each cell to respond to microbial attack. Plant innate immunity can be divided into two branches: the basal defence system and gene-for-gene mediated defences.

#### **1.4.1 Basal Defence**

Successful basal defences provide resistance against heterologous pathogens and may be described as an inducible form of non-host resistance. Pathogen recognition is brought about by general elicitors called pathogen associated molecular patterns (PAMPs) through pathogen recognition receptors (PRRs) located either at the cell surface or inside the cell (Dardick and Ronald, 2006). These PAMPs are usually molecules that are essential for the pathogen's lifecycle. PAMPs include bacterial lipopolysaccharides (LPS), flagellin, cold-shock protein, elongation factor Tu, and fungal glucan, chitin and ergosterol, which trigger basal defence responses independently of the genotype of the particular pathogen (reviewed in Nurnberger and Lipka, 2005).

Flagellin, the protein subunit of the bacterial surface structure flagellum, is one of the most well studied bacterial PAMPs and induces a defence response in both animals and plants (Felix et al., 1999). A highly conserved stretch of 22 amino acids from the N-terminus of flagellin, flg22, is able to induce the defence response to a higher level than flagellin itself; suggesting that plants have evolved PRRs that recognize short highly conserved amino acid

sequences on microbial proteins (Felix et al., 1999). It is also possible that microbes are able to avoid detection by specific PRRs; although the *R. solanacearum* pathogen possesses functional flagellin, it is not responsible for the activation of a defence response in *Arabidopsis* (Pfund et al., 2004).

To date, few receptors for PAMPs have been identified in plants. The best characterised is the flagellin receptor FLS2 (flagellin sensitive 2). FLS2, a 120 kDa receptor-like kinase (RLK), was identified by screening *Arabidopsis* mutants, which did not respond to flg22 (Gomez-Gomez and Boller, 2002). FLS2 contains a predicted signal peptide, an extracellular LRR domain, a transmembrane domain, and an intracellular Ser/Thr protein kinase domain, typical of a receptor kinase. FLS2 was recently shown to bind to flg22 via interaction with the extracellular LRR domain of the FLS2 receptor by chemical cross-linking and immunoprecipitation (Chinchilla et al., 2006). This leads to the activation of a MAPK signaling cascade resulting in defence gene activation (Asai et al., 2002).

Successful basal defence, resulting in signaling events that are able to overcome the pathogen is collectively known as PAMP-triggered immunity or PTI (Jones and Dangl, 2006). However, some pathogens are able to suppress basal defences by delivering specific effector proteins to the plant cells suppressing plant defence. This is known as effector triggered susceptibility (Jones and Dangl, 2006). Evidence for this comes from recent expression profile studies which show that PAMPs from *E. coli* and TTSS-deficient *P. syringae* mutants induce genes in *Arabidopsis* which are either repressed or not induced by virulent *P. syringae* (Thilmony et al., 2006). Truman et al. (2006) also showed 888 genes modulated by effectors in *Arabidopsis*. These effectors are capable of suppressing extracellular receptors (e.g. FLS2) and attenuate kinase signalling (Thilmony et al., 2006). Effectors were also largely responsible for the suppression of PAMP-induced cell wall modifications, such as the phenylpropanoid pathway required for lignin deposition, which would be required to restrict bacterial growth (Truman et al., 2006). He et al. (2006) demonstrated the specific suppression of PAMP-induced responses by the effectors AvrPto and AvrPtoB from *P. syringae* in *Arabidopsis* protoplasts. This suppression occurs upstream of the MAPK signalling cascade at the plasma membrane. AvrRpt2 or AvrRpm1, effectors with known virulence effects, did not suppress early PAMP-specific gene activation or MAPK signalling, suggesting that effector proteins may block the PAMP-induced defence response in different ways (He et al., 2006).

### 1.4.2 Gene-for-gene defence

Gene-for-gene resistance (also known as cultivar-specific resistance) occurs when specific members of a plant species have acquired resistance to a particular race of a pathogen (Hammond-Kosack and Parker, 2003).

Flor (1971) proposed the gene-for-gene model, which states that for every gene of resistance in the host plant, there was a corresponding gene for avirulence in the pathogen and for every gene of virulence in the pathogen; there is a gene for susceptibility in the host plant. This resistance is suggested to be controlled by a receptor-ligand model implying that effector proteins act as ligands to bind and activate a matching *R* gene-encoded receptor (Hammond-Kosack and Parker, 2003). An example of a direct interaction between *R* and *Avr* gene products comes from the work of Jia et al. (2000) who showed, using the yeast-two hybrid system, the physical interaction between the rice Pi-ta protein and Avr-Pita from the rice blast fungus, *Magnaporthe grisea*, at the site of the leucine rich domain on the R protein. This direct interaction was further confirmed using *in vitro* binding experiments involving bacterially produced recombinant proteins. A single amino acid substitution in the Pi-ta leucine rich domain or in Avr-Pita resulted in the loss of resistance and the interaction observed between the two proteins in the yeast-two hybrid study and the *in vitro* assay was disrupted. Experimental data often does not support the direct interaction of *R* and *Avr* genes thus the guard hypothesis was proposed as an alternative (Dangl and Jones, 2001). This hypothesis proposes that the R protein interacts directly with another plant protein (the guardee) and not the pathogen effector directly. Any attempt by the pathogen to modify the guardee activates the R protein, triggering resistance (Dangl and Jones, 2001). Evidence of a guarded protein was obtained from investigations into Arabidopsis RIN4, a regulator of PAMP signaling (Mackey et al., 2002). Two *P. syringae* effector proteins, AvrRpm1 and AvrRpt2, manipulate RIN4, interfering with the activation of basal defences. Perturbations in RIN4 are sensed by the R proteins RPM1 and RPS2, resulting in the activation of defense responses (Mackey et al., 2002; Kim et al., 2005).

*R* genes, although functionally diverse, share some structural similarity and have been divided into six classes depending on their predicted protein structure and function (Hammond-Kosack et al., 2000). Many R proteins contain a series of LRRs, a nucleotide-binding site (NBS), and an amino-terminal TIR (Toll and Interleukin-1 receptor) or CC (coiled-coil) structure (Feys and Parker, 2000; Ellis et al., 2000; Holt et al., 2003). Only CC-NBS-LRR

genes have been identified in monocotyledonous plants, while both CC-NBS-LRR and TIR-NBS-LRR genes have been identified in dicotyledonous plants (Dangl and Jones, 2001). For example, *RPP5* and *RPS4* belonging to the TIR-NBS-LRR class of R proteins confer resistance to the oomycete *H. parasitica* and bacterium *P. syringae*, respectively, in *Arabidopsis* (Gassmann et al., 1999; Noel et al., 1999). The CC-NBS-LRR-type R proteins *RPM1* and *RPS2*, afford resistance to different *P. syringae* strains expressing the corresponding effector genes (Holub, 2001). Different R genes may utilise different signalling components. Experiments on *Arabidopsis* mutants *ndr1* (nonrace-specific disease resistance 1) and *eds1* (enhanced disease susceptibility 1) revealed two possible disease resistant pathways required by R genes (Aarts et al., 1998). The R genes *RPP2*, *RPP4*, *RPP5*, *RPP21* require EDS1 to confer resistance to *H. parasitica* carrying the corresponding *Avr* genes and similarly *RPS4* requires EDS1 to confer resistance to *P. syringae* carrying *AvrRps4* with little or no requirement for NDR1, while the R genes *RPS2*, *RPM1*, and *RPS5*, operate independently of EDS1 and are NDR1-dependent. *RPP8*, which like *RPS5* has a LZ-NBS-LRR motif, has no requirement for either NDR1 or EDS1 suggesting that another signaling pathway may be required by this R-gene to confer resistance and that the structural motifs can not be used as markers for NDR1 or EDS1 dependency (Aarts et al., 1998).

NBS-LRR proteins are effective in mediating resistance to biotrophs (pathogens that require live host tissue to grow) but not against necrotrophs (pathogens that kill host tissue during colonisation) (Glazebrook, 2005). Jones and Dangl (2006) describe the responses following recognition of a specific pathogen effector by the NBS-LRR protein, as effector-triggered immunity (ETI). ETI produces an amplified defence response (in comparison to PTI) inducing the hypersensitive response (HR), which is localised cell death at the point of infection to restrict pathogen spread (Greenberg, 1997). A pathogen can evolve to gain new effectors to suppress ETI and in turn, the plant can acquire a new NBS-LRR protein, which can recognise the new effector, to induce ETI again (Jones and Dangl, 2006).

It should be noted that not all R genes contain the NBS-LRR domain; rice *Xa21* and *Xa26* encode a protein comprised of an amino terminal extracellular LRR joined by a transmembrane domain to a cytoplasmic C-terminal serine/threonine kinase domain (Song et al., 1995; Sun et al., 2004), while the barley *Rpg1* gene encodes an intracellular protein kinase with two tandem kinase domains (Horvath et al., 2003). Another example of a resistance gene with a distinct protein structure is the recessive barley *mlo* resistance gene. This gene confers

resistance against all known isolates of the barley powdery mildew fungus *Blumeria graminis* f.sp. *hordei* (*Bgh*) in barley. The *Mlo* gene encodes a novel 533 amino acid protein predicted to form seven transmembrane helical bundles and is thought to be a G protein coupled receptor. MLO is thought to be either an endogenous plant defence modulator or a target by the fungal pathogen for suppression of host defence pathways (Elliott et al., 2005).

This paragraph defines the terms that will be used in the following sections on plant defence. The interaction between R and avr gene products resulting in no disease is referred to as an incompatible interaction and the pathogen is described as avirulent whereas a plant-pathogen interaction that results in susceptibility that is either effector-triggered or due to unsuccessful basal defence responses (e.g. unsuccessful PTI) is termed a compatible interaction and the pathogen is said to be virulent (Dangl and Jones, 2001; Jones and Dangl, 2006).

### 1.4.3 Systemic defences

The earlier resistance responses discussed are local responses against pathogens. Broader resistance responses can be induced via perception of a systemic signal originating from the point of infection, e.g. Systemic Acquired Resistance (SAR). SAR is produced as a result of a pathogen-triggered localised cell death (e.g. the HR) which in turn results in a systemic signal being transmitted to various parts of the plant protecting it from further pathogen attack (Uknes et al., 1993). SAR is known to provide long-lasting (a few weeks to a few months) resistance against various viral, bacterial, fungal and oomycete pathogens, which are usually virulent (Thomma et al., 2001; Durrant and Dong, 2004).

A second type of systemic induced response is Induced Systemic Resistance (ISR), which is mediated by certain rhizobacteria (Pieterse et al., 1998). ISR has been demonstrated against fungal, bacterial, and viral pathogens in various plants including *Arabidopsis*, bean, carnation, cucumber, radish, tobacco, and tomato (reviewed in van Loon et al., 1998). The bacterial determinants required for the induction of ISR include lipopolysaccharide, siderophores and the production of SA by the rhizobacteria. Col-0 plants grown in soil containing the ISR-inducing rhizobacterium *P. fluorescens*, and subsequently treated with SA or exposed to avirulent *Pst*, showed increased resistance to virulent *Pst* (van Wees et al., 2000). Similarly, growth of the *cpr1* (constitutive expressor of PR-1) mutant, which constitutively expresses SAR, in soil containing *P. fluorescens* improved resistance to virulent *Pst*. These results

indicate that the simultaneous activation of ISR and SAR results in an additive resistance effect.

#### **1.4.4 Defence signalling events**

General elicitors (PAMPs) and specific effectors (avr gene products) elicit overlapping signal responses in the plant when an R protein is present (Kim et al., 2005) however, the induction of defence genes is more rapid and enhanced in response to specific effectors (Tao et al., 2003). de Torres et al. (2003) showed that within the first 2 hrs of infection, virulent and avirulent pathogens induce similar host transcriptional changes. Upon pathogen recognition, phosphorylation and dephosphorylation events take place, increase of cytosolic  $Ca^{2+}$  concentration, other ion fluxes and alkalinisation of the apoplast occurs (reviewed in Thatcher et al., 2005). Callose in the form of papillae is deposited at the site of pathogen invasion. Mitogen-activated protein kinases (MAPK) and NADPH oxidase are activated and reactive oxygen species (ROS) are produced (Zhao et al., 2005). Early expression of defence genes may occur and the kinase cascades and ROS amplify the defence signal and downstream reactions are activated which involve the signalling molecules salicylic acid (SA), jasmonic acid (JA) and ethylene. The signal is transmitted to adjacent cells as well as intracellularly, resulting in the production of phytoalexins, toxic antimicrobial substances. Defence related proteins such as pathogenesis-related (PR) proteins, which have antimicrobial activity serve to contain the infection (reviewed in Thatcher et al., 2005). Figure 1.3 illustrates these defence signalling events.

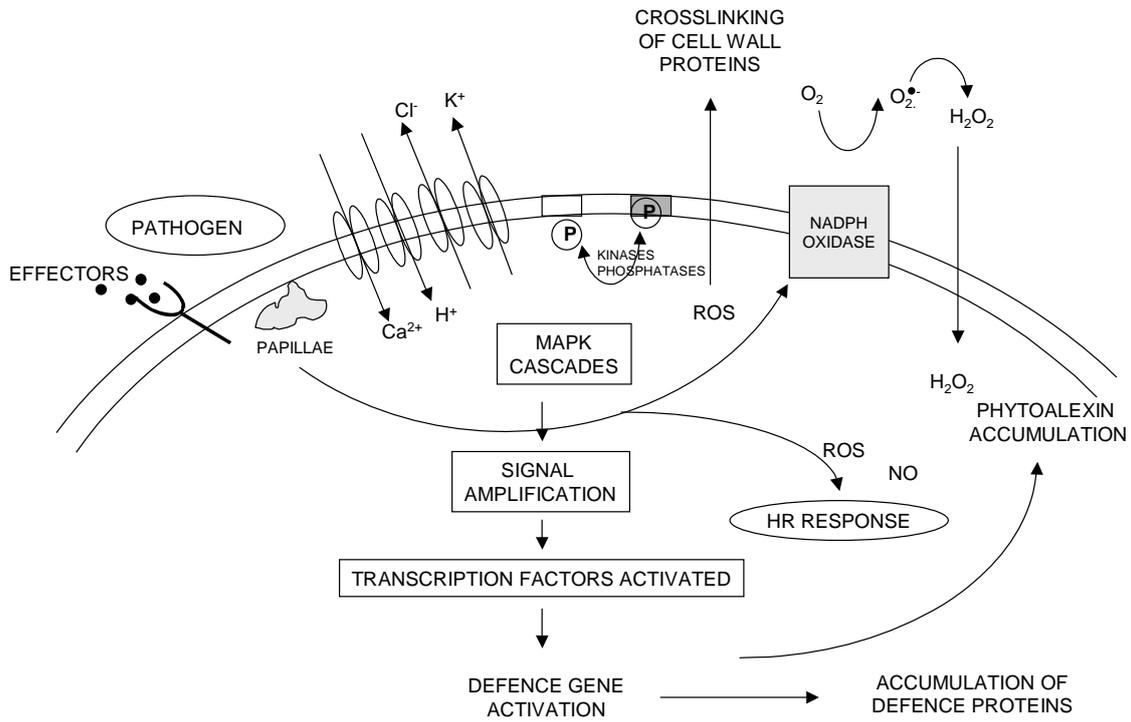


Figure 1.3. A simple model of plant responses induced by specific effectors or non-specific pathogen-derived elicitors (adapted from Buchanan et al., 2002; Thatcher et al., 2005).

The signaling events described further are discussed in the order in which they appear on the diagram (figure 1.3).

### ***Calcium signalling***

A calcium spike characterised by a rapid elevation of cytosolic  $\text{Ca}^{2+}$  concentration ( $[\text{Ca}^{2+}]$ ) and a rapid return to basal levels often occurs in response to a variety of stimuli including pathogen attack (Yang and Poovaiah, 2003). Calcium binding proteins such as calmodulin and Calcium Dependent Protein Kinases (CDPKs) are responsible for decoding these patterns of  $\text{Ca}^{2+}$  signals. The characteristic structure of CDPKs is an N terminal serine/threonine protein kinase domain fused to a carboxyl terminal calmodulin-like domain containing four EF hand calcium binding sites (Harmon et al., 2000). Under non-stress conditions, CDPK remains in a state of low activity due to a junction domain between the kinase and calmodulin like domain that inhibits phosphorylation in the absence of  $\text{Ca}^{2+}$  (Harmon et al., 2000). CDPK was shown to be transcriptionally activated in response to wounding in tobacco (Yoon et al., 1999), in response to fungal elicitors in maize (Murillo et al., 2001) and in response to treatment with *Cladosporium fulvum* Avr9 peptide in transgenic tobacco plants expressing Cf-9 resistance (Romeis et al., 2001).

Elicitors of plant defence (cryptogein and oligogalacturonides) induce changes in cytosolic free  $\text{Ca}^{2+}$  concentrations (Lecourieux et al., 2002). Lecourieux et al. (2002) showed that the increase in cytosolic free calcium in plant cell suspension cultures was mediated by cryptogein-receptor interaction and this long-sustained increase was thought to be responsible for sustained mitogen activated protein kinase activation. The increase in cytosolic free  $\text{Ca}^{2+}$  originates from a calcium influx, which in turn leads to calcium release from internal stores and additional  $\text{Ca}^{2+}$  influx.  $\text{H}_2\text{O}_2$  also brings about cytosolic  $\text{Ca}^{2+}$  increases and is thought to activate calcium channels in the plasma membrane.

Different calcium responses have been reported during virulent and avirulent infection in Arabidopsis (de Torres et al., 2003). Levels of cytosolic  $[\text{Ca}^{2+}]$  in the incompatible interaction (*Pst* DC3000 *avrRpm1* and RPM1) interaction began to rise 1 hr after infiltration, reached a maximum 2 hrs post infection and began to decrease over the next two hours, whereas in a compatible interaction (*Pst* DC3000 and RPM1), cytosolic  $[\text{Ca}^{2+}]$  levels remained low during this period (de Torres et al., 2003). The rise in cytosolic  $[\text{Ca}^{2+}]$  an hour after infiltration with *Pst* DC3000 (*avrRpm1*) corresponded with an induction of *avrRpm1* in planta. This suggests

that the delivery of specific effectors is necessary for the induction of high levels of cytosolic calcium (de Torres et al., 2003).

### ***Reactive Oxygen Species***

During non-stress conditions, the formation and scavenging of ROS in the cell are in balance. However during several forms of abiotic and biotic stress, the production of ROS increases. These include the superoxide anion  $O_2^-$ , hydroxyl radical (OH $\cdot$ ) and  $H_2O_2$ . Such increases could potentially result in cellular damage, inactivation of enzymes or cell death if the amount of ROS generated exceeds the capacity of the scavenging enzymes (Foyer et al., 1994). ROS is produced by plasma membrane-bound NADPH oxidases and cell wall-bound peroxidases and amine oxidases in the apoplast during defence responses (Mahalingam and Fedoroff, 2003; Laloi et al., 2004). The oxidative burst is one of the most immediate pathogen-induced defence responses and is characterized by a rapid and transient production of large amounts of ROS at the site of attempted pathogen invasion (Wojtaszek, 1997). It is thought that a NADPH oxidase homologous to that of activated mammalian phagocytes and neutrophils is responsible for the generation of apoplastic  $O_2^-$  at the site of attempted pathogen invasion (Keller et al., 1998; Overmyer et al., 2003; Laloi et al., 2004). The NADPH oxidase encoding genes *AtRBOHD* and *AtRBOHF* in Arabidopsis are required for full ROS generation during bacterial and fungal attack (Torres et al., 2002). After pathogen attack, the accumulation of extracellular hydrogen peroxide is proposed to crosslink the cell wall proteins, strengthening the wall (Neill et al., 2001). Peroxidases have been suggested to contribute to the oxidative burst (Wojtaszek, 1997).

Not only is the oxidative burst directly harmful to invading pathogens but it also contributes to cell death as ROS generated via the oxidative burst play a central role in the development of the HR (Lamb and Dixon, 1997; Grant and Loake, 2002). ROS is also potentially a signal for plant defence responses and has the ability to diffuse across membranes and reach locations far from the site of its original generation (Wojtaszek, 1997). It is also evident that increased ROS generation enhances the accumulation of SA and *PR* gene transcripts (Chen et al., 1995; Maleck and Dietrich, 1999). Excess light also induces an increase in ROS generation and mechanisms for plant defence against pathogens were linked to the light-sensing network (Karpinski et al., 2003). Genoud et al. (2002) demonstrated that phytochrome signaling controlled by PHYA and PHYB photoreceptors modulated induction of *PR-1* by SA

and its functional analogs. In addition, the growth of avirulent *Pst* was enhanced in *Arabidopsis phyA* and *phyB* mutants.

### ***Nitric Oxide***

Nitric oxide was initially identified as an important messenger in animal cells and the NO burst is a hallmark of the innate defence response (Mayer and Hemmes, 1997). In plants NO is involved in developmental regulation and promotion of germination and importantly is a mediator in plant defence signaling (Wendehenne et al., 2004; Delledonne, 2005). Zeidler et al. (2004) reported a rapid burst of NO in *Arabidopsis* cells in recognition of bacterial LPS. LPS from animal and plant pathogens were shown to induce NO synthase *AtNOS1* as well as activate several defence genes (Zeidler et al., 2004). Zeidler et al. (2004) also demonstrated the essential role of NO as *AtNOS1* mutants were more susceptible to virulent *Pst* than wild-type plants demonstrating the role of NO in basal defence. NO is also considered an important intercellular signal activating the HR as it is also implicated in triggering cell death together with ROS (Romero-Puertas et al., 2004; Tada et al., 2004; Zeidler et al., 2004). In addition, NO is induced concurrently with the HR and is proposed to facilitate the cell-to-cell spread of the HR (Zhang et al., 2003).

By analogy to mammalian systems, NO signaling in plants is thought to occur in the following way: NO binds to soluble guanylate cyclase activating the enzyme and increasing the level of cyclic GMP (cGMP). cGMP is able to stimulate synthesis of cyclic ADP-ribose (cADPR), a second messenger that stimulates  $Ca^{2+}$  release through intracellular  $Ca^{2+}$  permeable ryanodine receptor channels. Both messengers cGMP and cADPR have been shown to induce the levels of a number of defence related proteins including pathogenesis related protein 1 (PR-1) and phenylalanine ammonia lyase (PAL). Simultaneous addition of cGMP and cADR amplified the levels of PR-1 and PAL in tobacco indicating that these two messengers may act synergistically to increase defence gene expression (Durner et al., 1998). A soluble guanylate cyclase identified in *Arabidopsis* (*AtGC1*) lacks a NO domain (Ludidi and Gehring, 2003), thus the soluble guanylate cyclase required for NO signaling remains to be identified.

### ***Mitogen Activated Kinases***

Downstream of elicitor-receptor interactions, Mitogen Activated Kinase (MAPK) cascades are induced. This cascade involves a three-kinase relay: MAPKK kinase activates MAPK

kinase, which in turn activates MAPK. MAPKs are activated by a variety of abiotic stresses including wounding, temperature, drought, and salinity but are also induced during plant responses to elicitors or pathogens (Romeis, 2001).

A complete plant MAPK cascade was recently described which functions downstream of the receptor kinase FLS2 receptor in Arabidopsis (Asai et al., 2002). Flg22 was shown to interact with FLS2 in Arabidopsis and in tomato plants expressing Arabidopsis *FLS2* (Chinchilla et al., 2006). It is thought that the interaction between flg22 and FLS2 occurs at the LRR domain of the receptor as has been demonstrated in mammalian systems (Mizel et al., 2003; Chinchilla et al., 2006) This interaction leads to the heterodimerisation or dimerisation of the receptor complex and activation of the FLS2 kinase domain. The FLS2 kinase is responsible for the phosphorylation and activation of the Arabidopsis MAPK kinase kinase 1 (AtMEKK1) which in turn phosphorylates Arabidopsis MAPK kinase 4 and 5. These kinases then phosphorylate and activate Arabidopsis MAPK 6 and 3, leading to the activation of the WRKY transcription factors WRKY22 and WRKY29 that activate the transcription of defence genes. Arabidopsis plants which constitutively expressed components of the flagellin responsive MAPK cascade showed enhanced resistance to the usually virulent bacterial and fungal pathogens *P. syringae* and *Botrytis cinerea* (Asai et al., 2002). Botrytis does not have flagellin; therefore these results suggest that signalling events initiated by diverse pathogens converge into a conserved MAPK cascade.

#### **1.4.5 The role of phytohormone signalling in plant defence**

##### ***Jasmonic Acid***

The jasmonates, especially the phytohormone jasmonic acid (JA) and its methyl ester, methyl jasmonate (MeJA), are produced by the octadecanoid pathway from the major plant membrane lipid linolenic acid, and are known to regulate developmental processes such as embryogenesis, pollen and seed development, and root growth (Farmer et al., 2003; Liechti et al., 2006). JAs also mediate resistance to insects, microbial pathogens, and abiotic stress responses to wounding and ozone. A cyclopentenone precursor of JA, 12-oxo-phytodienoic acid (OPDA) is also able to induce defence gene expression (Farmer et al., 2003).

Arabidopsis mutants impaired in the perception of JA (e.g. *coi1*) exhibit enhanced susceptibility to a variety of necrotrophic pathogens, including the fungi *Alternaria brassicicola*, *B. cinerea*, and *Pythium* sp., and the bacterium *Erwinia carotovora* (Thomma et

al., 1998; Norman-Setterblad et al., 2000; Thomma et al., 2001). In some cases, such as the *Arabidopsis constitutive expression of vsp1 (cev1)* mutant, which exhibits constitutive JA signaling, JA plays a role in resistance against biotrophic pathogens: *E. cichoracearum* and *P. syringae* pv. *maculicola* possibly through suppression of SA responses (Ellis et al., 2002).

The metabolism of JA can occur via methylation to MeJA or conjugation to amino acids (Liechti et al., 2006). JAR1 (Jasmonic acid resistance 1) has been demonstrated to be a JA-amino acid synthetase conjugating JA to isoleucine (Staswick and Tiryaki, 2004). JA isoleucine has been described as the active form of JA and was able to complement the root growth inhibition seen in *jar1-1*, fully complementing the defect in the *jar1-1* mutant (Staswick and Tiryaki, 2004). *Arabidopsis jar1* plants are less sensitive to the exogenous application of JA and are susceptible to certain pathogens and unable to induce ISR (Staswick et al., 1998).

Although no receptor for JA has been characterized, it has been suggested that the receptor may be COI1 (coronatine insensitive 1), which plays a central role in JA signaling (Xie et al., 1998; Liechti et al., 2006). COI1 has been suggested as the JA receptor due to the analogy to the auxin system wherein TIR, the F-box component of the SCF<sup>TIR</sup> complex, was found to be the receptor for auxin (Kepinski and Leyser, 2005). COI1 is the F-box component of the SCF<sup>COI1</sup> complex, which was shown to target the repressors Jasmonate insensitive 3 (JAI3) and Jasmonate Zim-domain (JAZ) proteins for degradation upon jasmonate perception (Chini et al., 2007). These repressors are analogous to the auxin repressors identified previously. AtMYC2 interacts with JAI3 and JAZ proteins and it is suggested that JAI3 and JAZ are repressors of MYC2 (Chini et al., 2007). The production of JA leads to the production of defence related genes such as *plant defensin 1.2 (PDF1.2)*, *hevein-like protein (HEL)*, and *basic chitinase (CHIB)*, which are induced cooperatively by JA and ET in *Arabidopsis* (Penninckx et al., 1998; Norman-Setterblad et al., 2000). In addition, the production of JA leads to the induction of *vegetative storage protein (VSP)*, i.e. proteins that play important nutritional roles during plant development and *thionin 2.1 (THI2.1)*. These genes are often used as markers for JA-dependent defence responses (Berger et al., 1995; Epple et al., 1995; Penninckx et al., 1998).

The MYC transcription factor AtMYC2 is involved in JA signaling. The *Arabidopsis* mutant jasmonate insensitive 1 (*jin1*) encodes AtMYC2, which is a nuclear-localised basic helix-

loop-helix-leucine zipper transcription factor (Lorenzo et al., 2004). The expression of this transcription factor is rapidly induced by JA in a COI-1 dependent manner. Mutations in *AtMYC2* prevent the activation of *VSP*, which is required for defence against herbivores and wounding; however the expression of JA-induced genes involved in pathogen defence is enhanced. In this way, *AtMYC2* mutant plants show enhanced resistance to the necrotrophic fungi *B. cinerea* and *Plectosphaerella cucumerina* (Lorenzo et al., 2004).

JA has been implicated in systemic signaling. JA, MeJA and the oligopeptide systemin (derived from pro-systemin), are considered central players in mediating the long-distance systemic wound signal (Ryan and Moura, 2002; Bostock, 2005; Schilmiller and Howe, 2005). The production of systemin is induced by wounding which in turn regulates the activation of over 20 defensive genes in response to herbivore and pathogen attack (Pearce et al., 1991; Ryan, 2000). The release of systemin from primary wound sites promote proteinase inhibitor gene expression and contributes to the long-distance defence response by activating and amplifying JA production in vascular tissues (Schilmiller and Howe, 2005). JA has also been recently described to play a role in the establishment of SAR (Truman et al., 2007) and ISR (Glazebrook et al., 1996). These systemic resistance responses are discussed in section 4.5.3. under salicylic acid.

### ***Ethylene***

Ethylene is produced during early responses to pathogen attack and leads to the induction of defence genes such as *PR-1*, basic  $\beta$ -1,3-*GLUCANASE*, and *CHIB* (Deikman, 1997; Thomma et al., 1998). Although ethylene is known to contribute to resistance in some interactions, it is also a promoter of disease development in others (Thomma et al., 1998; Hoffman et al., 1999; Thomma et al., 1999; Norman-Setterblad et al., 2000). For example, the *Arabidopsis ethylene-insensitive 2 (ein2)* plants displayed enhanced susceptibility to *B. cinerea* and *P. carotovora* (Thomma et al., 1999; Norman-Setterblad et al., 2000) while infection of *ein2* with virulent *P. syringae* and *Xanthomonas campestris* resulted in reduced disease symptoms (Bent et al., 1992). This is due to antagonism between the signaling pathways SA and ET/JA.

Some of the mutations affecting ET signal transduction have identified transcription factors such as the ERF1 protein, which belongs to a family of ET response element binding factor (ERF) proteins. These proteins are also referred to as ethylene response element binding proteins (EREBPs) and are transcription factors unique to plants (Fujimoto et al., 2000).

These EREBPs bind to the GCC box of promoters of  $\beta$ -1,3-glucanase, *CHIB*, and *PDF1.2*, known pathogenesis-related genes (Ohme-Takagi and Shinshi, 1995; Solano et al., 1998; Wang et al., 2002). Over expression of *ERF1* in *Arabidopsis* confers resistance to the necrotrophs *B. cinerea* and *P. cucumerina* but is ineffective at providing resistance against the biotroph *P. syringae* (Berrocal-Lobo et al., 2002). In contrast, over expression of a tomato *ERF* gene, *PTI5* in tomato provided enhanced resistance against the biotrophic pathogen *Pst* (He et al., 2001). This supports a diverse role for plant ERF transcription factors in plant defence.

### ***Salicylic Acid***

Salicylic Acid (SA) levels have been shown to increase in response to pathogen attack at the site of infection, and the exogenous application of SA protects plants against pathogens and induces the expression of defence-related genes (van Loon, 1997; Glazebrook, 2005). SA is also involved in the establishment of Systemic Acquired Resistance (SAR). Virulent pathogens do not usually trigger HR, however, they can induce SA signaling as part of the basal defence response by the plant in an attempt to contain their growth (Glazebrook et al., 1997). The PR proteins beta-1, 3-glucanases, thaumatin-like proteins, chitinases, and PR-1 are induced during SA accumulation and SAR and serve as molecular markers for the onset of the defence response (van Loon, 1997; Durrant and Dong, 2004).

The first studies highlighting the importance of SA in defence signaling employed transgenic *Arabidopsis* plants, which express the bacterial SA-degrading enzyme salicylate hydroxylase (*NahG*). This enzyme converts SA to inactive catechol and *NahG* plants display enhanced susceptibility to several fungal, bacterial, oomycete and viral pathogens (Gaffney et al., 1993; Delaney et al., 1994). It has been recently suggested that the observed disease susceptibility phenotype might partly arise from the SA degradation product catechol rather than the lack of SA itself (Heck et al., 2003). The accumulation of catechol might trigger increased production of hydrogen peroxide which may be toxic to the cell, masking the true phenotype of the lack of SA. Evidence for this was obtained from experiments wherein *NahG* plants, treated with catalase, showed increased resistance to *P. syringae* pv. *phaseolicola* (van Wees and Glazebrook, 2003).

True SA mutants such as *sid2* (SA induction deficient) show high levels of susceptibility to both virulent and avirulent forms of *P. syringae* and *H. parasitica* compared to the wild-type

(Nawrath and Metraux, 1999). The *sid2* mutant is deficient in isochorismate synthase (ICS1) and shows a drastic reduction in the accumulation of SA. This phenotype suggested that most of the SA hormone is produced from isochorismate (Wildermuth et al., 2001). The alternative pathway responsible for SA accumulation is the shikimate-phenylalanine pathway.

The nature of the signal for the establishment of SAR was initially suggested to be SA itself (Shulaev et al., 1995) but this theory has been contested in light of evidence that the detachment of leaves from *P. syringae*-infected plants before SA levels rose did not block SAR development (Rasmussen et al., 1991). Current evidence suggests that the transmission of the signal may be by a lipid based molecule either *AtDIR1*, which encodes a putative apoplastic lipid transfer protein (Maldonado et al., 2002) or Tobacco SA-BINDING PROTEIN 2 (NtSABP2), which when silenced resulted in diminished local and systemic resistance (Kumar and Klessig, 2003).

Recently, the role of jasmonates in systemic immunity has been described (Truman et al., 2007). JA, and not SA, rapidly accumulates in the phloem exudates of leaves, which have been challenged with avirulent *P. syringae*, implicating JA in the early initiating phase of SAR. The induction of JA biosynthetic genes and JA responsive genes such as: *VSP2*, *COR11*, *COR13* (coronatine induced) and *AtMYC2* in systemic leaves occurred within 4 hours of avirulent pathogen challenge while the JA marker genes associated with local pathogen responses *Thi2.1* and *PDF1.2* were not induced systemically. Foliar application of JA resulted in responses characteristic of SAR. These responses were not observed in mutants defective in JA responses. Together the data provides evidence that jasmonate signaling acts in tandem with SA to mediate SAR and that JA signaling mediates early long-distance information transfer (Truman et al., 2007). ISR, induced by non-pathogenic rhizobacteria, also requires JA as well as ET but is SA independent (Glazebrook et al., 1996). The requirement for ET was demonstrated by Pieterse et al. (1998) in studies showing that the ET response mutant *etr1* (*ethylene-resistant 1*) failed to develop pathogen resistance in response to nonpathogenic rhizobacteria. ISR also requires NPR1, a protein also required for the establishment of SAR, suggesting that SA-mediated SAR works in parallel with JA/ET-mediated ISR or that NPR1 acts independently of SA.

SA treatment also induces the expression of WRKY proteins, which are a family of transcription factors unique to plants, that contain either one or two WRKY domains, a 60-

amino-acid region that contains the amino-acid sequence WRKYGQK and a zinc-finger-like-motif (reviewed in Eulgem et al., 2000; reviewed in Singh et al., 2002). Microarray expression profiling indicated 49 of the 72 Arabidopsis WRKY genes showed enhanced expression in response to SA treatment or infection by a bacterial pathogen (Dong et al., 2003). WRKY proteins bind to the W-box, a motif found in the promoters of several plant defence genes (Chen et al., 2002). The promoters of these *AtWRKY* genes are also rich in W-boxes suggesting WRKY factors may function in transcriptional cascades. WRKY proteins also regulate the expression of the regulatory genes NPR1 and receptor protein kinases (Robatzek and Somssich, 2002). As described earlier, Asai et al. (2002) showed that Arabidopsis *AtWRKY22* and *AtWRKY29* functioned down-stream of the flagellin receptor to contribute to conferring resistance against *P. syringae* and *B. cinerea*. Over expression of *AtWRKY29* was sufficient to provide enhanced resistance against *P. syringae* and *B. cinerea* (Asai et al., 2002). In contrast, over expression of *WRKY25* resulted in enhanced susceptibility to *P. syringae* compared to wild-type plants with reduced expression of PR-1 (Zheng et al., 2007). These results suggest that *WRKY25* is a negative regulator of SA-mediated defence responses.

### ***Abscisic Acid***

The role of Abscisic Acid (ABA) is being recognised as important in biotic stress responses as increasing evidence suggests that ABA is significantly involved in the interactions between plants and pathogens (Audenaert et al., 2002; Anderson et al., 2004; Thaler and Bostock, 2004; Ton and Mauch-Mani, 2004). The role of ABA is somewhat controversial however, as exogenous application of ABA prior to inoculation with the pathogen increases susceptibility of barley (*Hordeum* sp.), tomato, soybean (*Glycine max*), potato, and Arabidopsis (Edwards, 1983; Ward et al., 1989; Audenaert et al., 2002; Mohr and Cahill, 2003) and ABA deficiency results in improved plant resistance (Kettner and Dorffling, 1995; Audenaert et al., 2002; Mohr and Cahill, 2003; Anderson et al., 2004). The ABA biosynthetic mutant, *aba2-1* for example, showed enhanced resistance to the necrotrophic fungal pathogen *Fusarium oxysporum* (Anderson et al., 2004). In contrast, Adie et al. (2007) showed, through transcriptome analysis, that ABA up-regulated approximately a third of the genes induced by another necrotroph, *Pythium irregulare* in Arabidopsis. ABA-deficient mutants were more susceptible to *P. irregulare* and *A. brassicicola* than wild-type plants, suggesting a positive role for ABA in plant defence against these pathogens. Together, this work suggests that ABA is not a positive signal for plant defence against all necrotrophs. Pathogens are also capable of

producing ABA and are thought to enhance host susceptibility by manipulating host defences, e.g. *Botrytis* (Marumo et al., 1982). This suggests that the up-regulation of ABA responsive genes in the host may not necessarily be due to the plant. Microarray expression profiling of *Pst* infected *Arabidopsis* plants indicate that pathogen effectors target the ABA signaling pathway within the plant, leading to enhanced susceptibility. Disease was reduced in an ABA biosynthetic mutant and in *Arabidopsis* plants expressing the bacterial effector AvrPtoB (de Torres-Zabala et al., 2007). Thus, the biotrophic pathogen *Pst* is able to control the plant's ABA signaling pathway to cause disease.

Ton and Mauch-Mani (2005) proposed that ABA can enhance plant resistance towards pathogens via its positive effect on callose biosynthesis after pathogen recognition. Callose-deficient mutants (*pmr4*) showed enhanced susceptibility to *P. irregulare* infection compared to wild-type plants however, ABA-deficient mutants did not show a significant defect in callose production compared to wild-type plants in response to pathogen infection (Adie et al., 2007). This implies that the production of callose is not only regulated by ABA.

ABA seems to influence biotic stress responses by interfering with defence signaling regulated by SA, JA, and ET, but also through shared components of stress signaling (Mauch-Mani and Mauch, 2005). Recent evidence also implicates ABA signaling in effecting stomatal closure in response to bacterial PAMPs (Melotto et al., 2006). The bacterial toxin coronatine (COR) was able to inhibit the PAMP-induced ABA signaling in the guard cell, effecting stomatal opening. Stomata serve as sites of entry for pathogenic bacteria and thus, the closure of the stomata mediated in part via ABA signaling, supports a positive role for ABA signaling in plant defence (Melotto et al., 2006).

The production of plant-like hormones such as ABA (Marumo et al., 1982) and coronatine by pathogens complicates the study of plant defence, as it is difficult to dissect which defence signalling events are induced by plant hormones or by the pathogen. A future strategy to study ABA signalling, would be to use pathogens deficient in ABA production to address this.

### ***Cross-talk***

Crosstalk can be described as a network of signal interactions in which functional outcomes can be positive, negative, or neutral (Bostock, 2005). Most of the interaction between SA and JA appears to be mutually antagonistic. For example, expression of the JA/ET dependent gene

*PDF1.2* was increased in *nahG* plants infected with *Alternaria brassicicola* (Penninckx et al., 1996). The Arabidopsis mutants *eds4* and *pad4* that are impaired in SA accumulation, displayed increased *PDF1.2* expression upon MeJA treatment (Gupta et al., 2000). In addition, the JA signalling mutant *mpk4* constitutively expresses SA mediated defences (Petersen et al., 2000).

The plant specific transcription factor WRKY70 appears to be a node of convergence between SA and JA signaling indicating that WRKY70 integrates defence signals (Li et al., 2004). Plants overexpressing WRKY70 showed decreased JA- but enhanced SA-dependent defence activation, resulting in improved resistance to *Pectobacterium carotovora* and *P. syringae* (Li et al., 2004). Experiments using the latter pathogen, revealed the respective up and down-regulation of JA and SA-specific clusters of genes in Arabidopsis following *Pst* DC3000 infection; further suggesting that these pathways act antagonistically during defence against this pathogen. In-depth microarray expression profiling experiments on *P. syringae* challenged Arabidopsis signaling mutants (*eds3*, *eds4*, *eds5*, *eds8*, *pad1*, *pad2*, *pad4*, *NahG*, *npr1*, *sid2*, *ein2*, *coi1*) and wild-type plants also revealed distinct clusters of JA/ET and SA genes suggesting antagonism between the JA/ET and SA pathways during plant defence against the pathogen (Glazebrook et al., 2003).

Positive interactions also exist between SA and JA/ET pathways as microarray analysis of Arabidopsis plants treated with various defence inducing treatments showed co-ordinated regulation of several genes by SA and JA (Schenk et al., 2000). Synergism between the SA and JA pathways was also revealed by a microarray study in sorghum, which showed that genes from the octadecanoic pathway, responsible for JA synthesis, were induced by SA as well as JA (Salzman et al., 2005). As discussed earlier, Truman et al. (2007) also provides evidence for a positive interaction between SA and JA in the establishment of SAR.

Crosstalk between JA and ethylene signaling is mostly positive. An example of this is the activation of ERF1, which is synergistically activated by ET and JA, and ERF1 integrates these signals for the activation of plant defences (Lorenzo et al., 2003). SA-dependent defence responses are considered effective mainly against biotrophic pathogens, such as the oomycete *H. parasitica*, the fungus *Erysiphe orontii*, and the bacterium *P. syringae* (Glazebrook, 2005). It is possible that plants have evolved a JA/ET signalling pathway in order to combat necrotrophic pathogens such as *A. brassicicola* and *B. cinerea* (Thomma et al., 1998). Figure

1.4 illustrates the crosstalk between the SA, JA, ET and ABA signaling pathways and the production of the PR-proteins required for defence against pathogens. These examples demonstrate the ability of plants to fine-tune their defence responses to different pathogens via crosstalk.

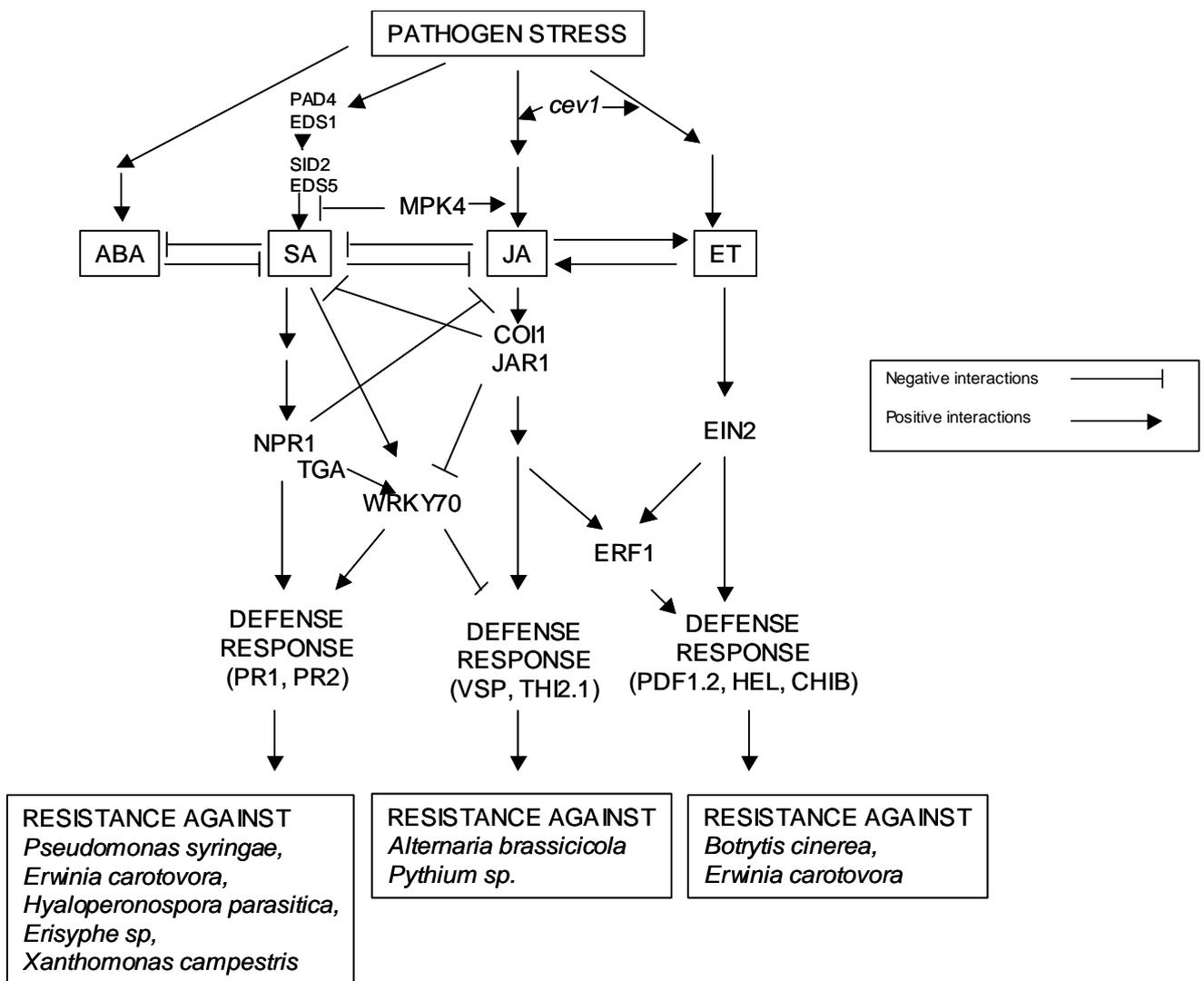


Figure 1.4. Signalling pathways mediated by ABA, SA, JA and ET in response to pathogen stress. Not all identified defence mutants are shown (Kunkel and Brooks, 2002; Durrant and Dong, 2004).

### 1.5. The Arabidopsis- *Ralstonia* Plant-Pathogen interaction

Several studies have investigated the interaction between strains of *R. solanacearum* and various ecotypes of Arabidopsis (Ho and Yang, 1999; Deslandes et al., 2003; Godiard et al., 2003). In Arabidopsis, multigenic (Godiard et al., 2003) and single-gene resistance (Deslandes et al., 2002) have been described against *R. solanacearum*.

*R. solanacearum* strain Ps95 induced a hypersensitive response, typically observed by other pathogens such as *Pst (avrB)* when infiltrated onto leaves of Arabidopsis ecotype S96 (Ho and Yang, 1999). The hypersensitive response was accompanied by the enhanced expression of the defence response genes *PR-1*, *GST1* and Cu/Zn superoxide dismutase. The induction of these genes was delayed in susceptible Arabidopsis ecotypes compared to resistant ecotypes. Genetic crosses between the resistant and the susceptible Arabidopsis ecotype N913 indicated that resistance to *R. solanacearum* Ps95 was due to a single dominant locus.

Godiard et al. (2003) showed that *R. solanacearum* tomato isolate 14.25 wilted Arabidopsis ecotype Landsberg erecta (*Ler*) but did not cause wilt symptoms on Col-0. Genetic analysis revealed that resistance in Col-0 was governed by three quantitative trait loci: QRS1 (Quantitative Resistance to *Ralstonia solanacearum* 1), QRS2, and QRS3 on chromosomes 2 and 3. Polygenic resistance to *R. solanacearum* has also been described in tomato (Thouquet et al., 1996a, b). The ERECTA gene, which is a developmental regulator affecting the development of aerial organs, encodes for a leucine rich repeat receptor like kinase (LRR-RLK) and maps closely to QRS1 (Godiard et al., 2003). Transformation of susceptible *Ler* plant with the wild-type ERECTA gene resulted in enhanced resistance to *Ralstonia* infection, showing that part of the resistance in Col-0 is controlled by ERECTA (Godiard et al., 2003). ERECTA may function in signal perception or transduction and the LRR domain is suggested to perceive signals from developmental cues as well as biotic stimulus such as *R. solanacearum* infection thus indicating a cross-talk between developmental signals and pathogen signals (Godiard et al., 2003).

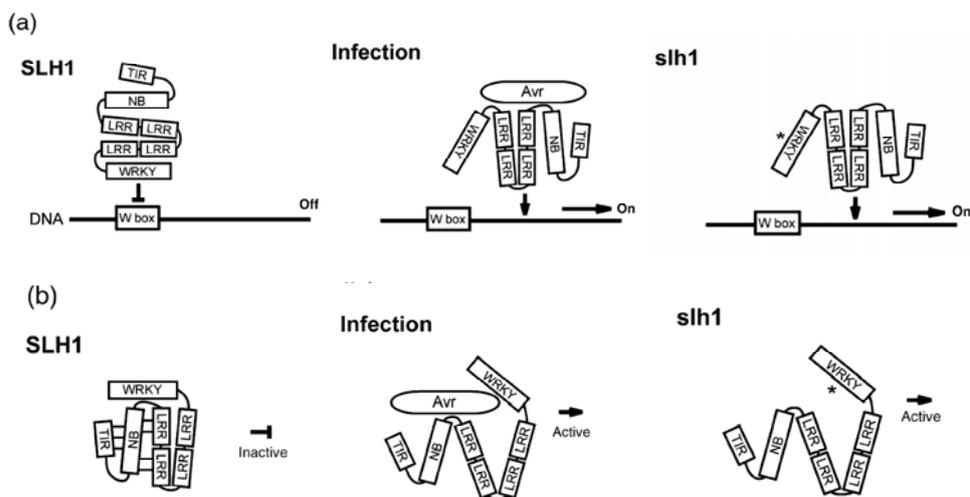
Experiments, which paved the way towards the discovery of the first R-gene against *R. solanacearum*, were performed by Deslandes et al. (1998). Various Arabidopsis ecotypes were infected with GMI1000 and a GMI1000 *hrp*<sup>-</sup> mutant. Results indicated that Col-5 was susceptible to the pathogen in a *hrp*-dependent manner while Nd-1 was resistant. Further work

by Deslandes et al. (2002) identified two RRS1 (Resistance to *Ralstonia solanacearum* 1) alleles implicated in resistance (RRS1-R) and susceptibility (RRS1-S) in Arabidopsis ecotypes Nd-1 and Col-5 respectively. The RRS1-R gene conferred resistance to GMI1000. RRS1-R and RRS1-S contained the structural motif TIR-NBS-LRR that is characteristic of R gene motifs however, RRS1-S contains a stop codon resulting in the formation of a protein truncated by 90 amino acids.

The corresponding avr protein termed PopP2 encoded by *R. solanacearum* GMI1000 was described by Deslandes et al.(2003). PopP2 mutants of GMI1000 failed to produce an incompatible interaction with Nd-1 suggesting that the interaction between Arabidopsis RRS1-R and *R. solanacearum* PopP2 is necessary to confer resistance. It was further established that the two proteins directly interact with each other in a yeast two-hybrid screen, providing evidence for a direct interaction between R-Avr proteins in contrast to the guard model (Deslandes et al., 2003). Localisation experiments using PopP2::GFP and RRS1::GFP fusions in protoplasts indicated that the PopP2 effector is specifically targeted to the plant nucleus and that the nuclear localisation of the RRS1 proteins is dependent on the presence of PopP2.

Possible roles were proposed for the RRS protein structure in conferring resistance: the NH<sub>2</sub> terminus may bind to a pathogen-derived signal e.g. PopP2 at the LRR motif, which is known to facilitate protein-protein binding. This recognition event could then lead to the activation of the WRKY transcription factor domain at its C-terminal end activating particular defence genes in response to the pathogen. RRS1-R is identical to SLH1 (sensitivity to low humidity 1) described by Noutoshi et al. (2005) in the Arabidopsis ecotype No-0. SLH1 also functions as an R gene against *R. solanacearum* GMI1000. A 3bp insertion in the WRKY domain of the *slh1* added a single amino acid to the WRKY domain reducing its DNA binding ability. *Slh1* is a “gain of function” mutant that showed constitutive defence gene activation compared to wildtype plants. These results suggest that the WRKY domain of SLH1 (RRS1-R) is a negative regulator of defence. A model proposed by Noutoshi et al. (2005) suggests that SLH1 is a transcriptional repressor of plant defence genes (Figure 1.5, a). The WRKY domain is thought to bind to the W-boxes of the promoters of plant defence genes and repress their expression. During pathogen attack, the Avr protein binds to the WRKY domain causing dissociation of SLH1 from the promoters, resulting in defence gene activation. In *slh1*, the perturbation in the WRKY domain results in permanent dissociation from these promoters

leading to resistance. In theory, based on this model, it would be expected that knocking-out SLH1 would result in defence gene activation however, this was not the case. The authors suggest that the TIR-NB-LRR portion of SLH1 may be necessary for the activation of defence genes. A second model that was proposed was that the WRKY domain of SLH1 acts as a “guardee” in a typical guard model (Figure 1.5 b). It is thought that the TIR–NB–LRR portion of the protein may interact via intramolecular associations with the WRKY domain. The Avr protein PopP2 may target the WRKY domain, either modifying it or causing its disassociation from the TIR–NB–LRR domain. Such modification is perceived by the R-gene SLH1 or RRS1-R, leading to the activation of down-stream defences (Figure 1.5 b).



**Figure 1.5.** Two models proposed by Noutoshi et al. (2005) describing the interaction between SLH1 (RRS1-R) and the Avr protein (PopP2) in producing resistance against *R. solanacearum*. Model a) shows SLH1 as a transcriptional repressor in wild-type plants, negatively interacting with the W-box. Upon pathogen attack, the avr gene alleviates this repression resulting in transcriptional activation of SLH1 and subsequent resistance. In *slh1*, WRKY DNA binding activity is impaired (prevents binding to the W-box) leading to transcriptional activation. Model b) suggests that the WRKY domain of SLH1 functions as a “guardee” monitoring changes in SLH1. Interaction between Avr and SLH1 results in the detachment of the WRKY domain from the amino-terminal regions. The intermolecular interactions within the protein dissociate leading to the activation of SLH1. The mutation in *slh1* disrupts protein-protein interactions between the WRKY domain and the amino-terminal domains of SLH1 leading to activation and resistance against *R. solanacearum*.

The resistance mediated by RRS1-R is SA and NDR1 dependent (Deslandes et al., 2002). However, the resistance is apparently independent of ET signalling. The role of ET in Arabidopsis against *R. solanacearum* was described by Hirsch et al. (2002) who suggested that ET plays a role in wilt symptom development and not in resistance. Evidence for this

conclusion was based on the delayed wilt-symptom development in ethylene insensitive mutant *ein2-1* challenged with GMI1000 and the accumulation of *PR-3* and *PR-4* ethylene-responsive transcripts in susceptible Col-0 plants which was not observed in *ein2-1* and resistant Nd-1 plants. Homozygous *ein2-1* plants in homozygous *RRS1-R* background remain resistant to strain GMI1000. Recent evidence also suggests that the secondary cell wall mutants *irx1* (irregular xylem 1), *irx3* and *irx5*, which carry a mutation in the *AtCesA8*, *AtCesA7* and *AtCeSA8* genes respectively, confer enhanced resistance to the necrotrophic pathogen *P. cucumerina* and to *R. solanacearum* independently of SA, JA and ethylene (Hernandez-Blanco et al., 2007). Interestingly, primary cell wall mutants did not have the same effect on resistance against these pathogens. Comparative transcript profiling of the former mutants, showed the constitutive induction of ABA-responsive genes suggesting a role for ABA signalling in conferring disease resistance against *R. solanacearum*. This observation was supported by experiments on ABA mutants (*abi1-1*, *abi2-1* and *aba1-6*), compromised in ABA-signalling, which showed enhanced susceptibility to *R. solanacearum*.

An Arabidopsis putative receptor-like kinase (*At-RLK3*), proposed as a new class of receptor-like protein kinases, is activated preferentially during the incompatible interaction with *R. solanacearum* GMI1000 in ecotype Nd1 (Czernic et al., 1999). No induction of the gene was observed during the compatible interaction with ecotype Col-5 or with the control *hrp* bacteria. The functional role of *At-RLK3* has not been elucidated, however, the rapid induction of the gene in suspension cells and in root, shoot and leaves is in accordance with a function in rapid signaling through dephosphorylation events leading to the activation of target genes (Czernic et al., 1999).

Work by Pfund et al. (2004) demonstrated that flagellin, derived from *R. solanacearum* isolate K60, was not a major elicitor of plant defence responses. Mutants defective in *fliC* (gene encoding flagellin) or *flhDC* (encodes the master regulator of flagellin biosynthesis) exhibited the same responses as wild-type bacterial extracts on tomato plants challenged with the bacteria. Arabidopsis plants either containing the FLS2 or lacking the receptor were also challenged with the wild-type and aflagellate *R. solanacearum* strains by wounding the plant roots and applying the bacteria onto the soil surface. Similar disease levels were observed in both types of interactions, suggesting that *R. solanacearum* flagellin may not be recognized by the Arabidopsis FLS2 flagellin-recognition system. FLS2 is highly expressed in the plant

vasculature (Gomez-Gomez and Boller, 2002) and a vascular pathogen such as *R. solanacearum* may have developed a type of flagellin to evade recognition by the host.

Recently, a pathosystem between *R. solanacearum* and a leguminous host, *Medicago truncatula* has been described (Vaillau et al., 2007). An *in vitro* root inoculation method using strain GMI1000, revealed a resistant and susceptible line of *Medicago truncatula*. Recombinant inbred lines (RILs) generated from this cross were used to identify a major QTL for resistance on chromosome 5.

## 1.6. Microarrays

Microarray technology developed concurrently with the completion of the whole-genome sequencing of *Arabidopsis* ecotype Col-0 (Schena et al., 1995; The *Arabidopsis* Genome Initiative, 2000). Microarrays might be regarded as a large-scale reverse northern-dot blot, which allow researchers to screen thousands of genes simultaneously. Several types of microarrays exist, which investigate organisms at molecular and cellular levels i.e. DNA microarrays, protein microarrays and tissue microarrays. DNA microarrays may be spotted such as cDNA microarrays and oligonucleotide microarrays, or synthesised directly onto the microarray support i.e. the Affymetrix GeneChip<sup>®</sup> system. The technology has wide applications. They may be used for genome analysis (detection of copy number, mutation detection and SNP genotyping), expression profiling, gene discovery, diagnostics and re-sequencing of organisms' genomes (Bowtell and Sambrook, 2003; Schena et al., 1998).

cDNA microarrays, used for expression profiling, are discussed further as an example of microarray technology. This type of microarray platform is prepared from cDNA libraries with known expressed sequence tags (ESTs) representing individual genes. These ESTs are amplified, purified and spotted at a high density onto microscope glass slides using a robotic printer. The microscope slide has a specific surface chemistry such as a positive poly-lysine or aminosilane substrate, which allows for the binding of the negatively charged DNA (Harrington et al., 2002). Two different RNA populations derived from differentially treated material (e.g. control and experiment) are each labelled with a different coloured dye (Cy3 or Cy5) and hybridised to the microscope slide. The accepted terminology applied in the microarray community is that the “probe” is a tethered, unlabeled molecule of known sequence and the “target” being interrogated is labelled, in solution and undefined (Bowtell and Sambrook, 2003). After washing the slide to remove unbound target, the slide is scanned

using lasers, which excite the dyes. The resulting fluorescence is then computed for each spot providing a measure of the transcript abundance for each spot in the samples investigated (i.e. control and experiment) (Dolan et al., 2001).

### **1.6.1 Experimental Design**

In its short history, microarray technology has made valuable contributions to plant science research and the technology has become more sophisticated over the years. However, several considerations remain (Hoheisel, 2006). The process of normalisation is important and each experiment requires careful planning in order to ensure that the correct number of replicates is included and that appropriate controls are in place to allow for the elimination of dye-bias, spatial bias and artefacts. These issues are reviewed in Chapter 2.

### **1.6.2 Microarray data normalisation and analysis**

Microarray data analysis is a challenge to researchers due to the large amount of data generated by the experiments. This data has to be captured, normalised and then analysed for differential expression. Many open-source software packages are available for microarray data normalisation and analysis. These include TM4 microarray software suite (<http://www.tigr.org/software/tm4>), Gene Expression Pattern Analysis Suite GEPAS (<http://gepas.bioinfo.cnio.es>) and the Bioconductor libraries in the statistical language R ([www.bioconductor.org](http://www.bioconductor.org) Gentleman et al., 2004).

#### ***Data normalisation methods***

Normalisation is necessary to remove systematic errors and bias introduced by the microarray experimental platform. Data normalisation involves 1) extraction of the data and removing artefacts, 2) within-array normalisation, which allows for the comparison of the Cy3 and Cy5 signals of a two-colour microarray and 3) between-slide normalisation, which allows for comparison of signals on different arrays (reviewed in Stekel, 2003). The software, which allows extraction of the measurement of Cy3 and Cy5 intensities for each spot, allows spots with poor spot morphology to be flagged. This flagged data can either be excluded completely from the subsequent analysis or in the case of a small microarray, which would not be too time-consuming, each flagged spot can be used in the dataset but cross-checked on the image to ensure that the flagging is appropriate. The background for each spot, which is thought to represent non-specific hybridisation of labelled target or the fluorescence from the slide surface itself, is calculated either locally around each spot or globally across the slide. This is

subtracted from the Cy3 and Cy5 feature intensity. In cases where the slide background is quite low and is evenly distributed across the slide, background subtraction may not be necessary (Quakenbush, 2002). The data is then transformed into  $\log_2$  values for the Cy3 and Cy5 signals for each spot. This data is usually entered into microarray analysis software programs. The  $\log_2$  transformation results in a normalised distribution of intensities for an array with numerous spots.

Systematic bias resulting from 1) the differential incorporation of the Cy3 and Cy5 dyes into DNA, 2) the different emission responses of the Cy3 and Cy5 dyes to the excitation laser and 3) spatial biases e.g. the deposition of different amounts of DNA by the robotic print-tip, have to be removed prior to data analysis (Quakenbush, 2002; Stekel, 2003). If the microarray contains a large number of spots representing a large portion of an organism's genome, the assumption can be made that most of the genes on the array should not be differentially expressed. Then, total intensity dependent normalisation can be applied in a linear or non-linear manner to address this systematic variation between dyes (Quakenbush, 2002; Yang et al., 2002). The behaviour of the dyes on a slide can be tested by producing a scatterplot of the Cy3 versus the Cy5 intensity values for each gene. An ideal result would be a linear regression through the points with a slope of 1 and an intercept of 0. Variations in these values indicate a dye bias. In some cases, the assumption that the expression of most genes would not change, may not hold: e.g. if samples were treated with a transcriptional inhibitor, then most genes on the array would be expected to change. For these experiments, other types of normalisation, based on spike-in controls may be more appropriate (reviewed in Chapter 2).

Non-linear normalisation involves a lowess (locally weighted scatterplot smoothing) regression, which performs a large number of local regressions in overlapping windows across the whole range of the data set (Cleveland, 1979). Spatial effects generated by uneven hybridisation of the targets or through uneven scanning of the slide surface can be corrected by using a two-dimensional lowess regression, which fits a two-dimensional polynomial surface to the data. Spatial bias generated by print-tip variation is best corrected using a print-tip or block-by-block lowess regression. This procedure completes a one-dimensional lowess regression on each block (printed by a different print-tip) of the microarray slide separately (Smyth et al., 2003). An alternative to these normalisation methods is the "robust spline" normalisation, which may be regarded as a compromise between global normalisation and

lowest normalisation. This type of normalisation may be applied when most of the spots printed by each robotic pin appear yellow i.e. are not differentially expressed (Schadt et al., 2001).

Following within-slide normalisation, slides have to be normalised between each other in order to make comparisons between samples hybridised to different arrays as each hybridisation reaction may be different on each slide, resulting in the intensities across the slides being different (Quakenbush, 2002). A box plot generated for each slide helps one visualise the distributions of log intensities on several arrays. The box itself represents the standard deviation of the distribution while the line through the center of the box represents the mean of the distribution. Horizontal lines termed “whiskers”, that represent the extreme values of the distribution, bracket this plot. The central assumption made when normalising between arrays is that the variations in the distributions between arrays are a result of experimental conditions and do not represent biological variability. This needs to be checked for particular experiments and if the distributions are different for a particular treatment, then this approach is not valid. The data can be scaled to ensure that the means of the distribution are equal or alternatively, the median can be used which provides a more robust measure of the average intensity on an array in situations where there are outliers or the intensities are not normally distributed (Yang et al., 2002).

A similar method to scaling is centering of the data. This involves subtracting the mean measurement of the array for each element on the array and dividing by the standard deviation (Stekel, 2003). A more complicated alternative to centering is distribution normalisation (e.g. quantile normalisation), which ensure that the distributions of the data on each of the arrays are identical. This is achieved by centering the data, ordering the centered measurements from lowest to highest, computing a new distribution based on the average value for the gene from each of the arrays and replacing each measurement on each array with the corresponding average in the new distribution so that each array will have a mean of 0, a standard deviation of 1 and identical distributions to all the other arrays (Bolstad et al., 2003).

### ***Data Analysis and Hypothesis Testing***

The data analysis process is quite distinct from the normalisation steps described above in that the former process is used to answer the scientific question for which the microarray experiment has been designed. The statistical analysis may involve hypothesis testing to

determine whether a gene is differentially expressed or not. Statistical analysis becomes more sophisticated as the complexity of the design of a microarray experiment increases. Several authors have reviewed data analysis methods (Cui and Churchill, 2003; Parmigiani et al., 2003; Smyth et al., 2003; Speed, 2003; Smyth, 2004). Two simple methods of analysis pertaining to differential expression of genes in a direct comparison and used in this study are discussed viz: the Analysis of Variance (ANOVA), implemented in the software package Statistical Analysis Software (SAS), and linear models for microarrays (limma), implemented in R.

T-tests are commonly used in statistics and requires that the distribution of the data being tested is normal. This test can be used to compare two conditions when there is replication of samples. The t-test statistic for paired data is calculated as follows:

$$t = \left( \frac{\overline{Y}_{g1..} - \overline{Y}_{g2..}}{\sqrt{\frac{\sigma_{g1}^2}{n_{g1}} + \frac{\sigma_{g2}^2}{n_{g2}}}} \right)$$

where  $\sigma_{g1}^2$  is the standard deviation of observations for gene g, under treatment one, and  $n_{g1}$  is the number of spots under treatment one, for the particular gene.  $\sigma_{g2}^2$  is the standard deviation of observations for gene g under treatment two, and  $n_{g2}$  is the number of spots under treatment two, for the particular gene. The null hypothesis for every gene is that there is no difference in gene expression due to the treatment (i.e.  $H_0: \mu_1 = \mu_2$ , where  $\mu$  represents the mean expression for a gene).

The ANOVA model is a powerful approach for microarray experiments with multiple factors and/ or several sources of variation. The mixed model ANOVA essentially performs a global normalisation and is referred to as a “mixed” model as some effects are random while other effects are fixed (Wolfinger et al., 2001). Originally, the ANOVA applied by Wolfinger et al. (2001) did not account for dye effects and it was proposed by Kerr and Churchill (2001) that such an effect should be included into the model for flip-dye comparisons. The assumptions of this ANOVA and the formula is indicated below:

$$y_{gijks} = \mu + D_k + T_i + A_j + (TA)_{ij} + \varepsilon_{gijks}$$

where  $\mu$  represents the overall mean value,  $D$  is the dye effect,  $T$  is the main effect for treatments,  $A$  is the main effect for arrays and  $TA$  is the interaction between arrays and treatments and  $\varepsilon$  is the random error. This model ( $y$ ) calculates for the  $g$ th gene, the effect of the  $k$ th dye, the  $i$ th treatment, the  $j$ th array and the  $s$ th replicate spot on the slide. The assumptions that were made were that the effects  $A_j, (TA)_{ij}, \varepsilon_{gij}$  are normally distributed with zero means and variance components  $\sigma^2_A, \sigma^2_{TA}$  and  $\sigma^2_\varepsilon$  respectively, and the latter named effects are independent both across their indices and with each other, and  $\mu$  is a fixed effect.

The resulting p-value from a statistical analysis is the probability of observing a statistic that is at least as extreme as the observed statistic in the data. The smaller the p-value, the less likely it is that the observed data have occurred by chance and the more significant the result (Dudoit et al., 2003). Calculated p-values are adjusted to control for the discovery of false positives. The multiple testing of microarray data generates this error. The family-wise error rate (FWER) or false discovery rate (FDR) may be controlled during microarray data analysis. The Bonferroni adjustment is an example of a method, which controls the FWER but is regarded as a strict form of adjustment (Stekel, 2003). This adjustment is computed for each gene by multiplying the calculated p-values by the number of genes in the analysis (Stekel, 2003). False discovery rate (FDR) adjustment however, is a more favourable form of adjustment to reduce the number of false positives obtained from the analysis e.g. Benjamini and Hochberg (1995).

R is an open-source statistical package, which is available for Unix, Windows and Macintosh and has a wide range of statistics and graphing functions (Gentleman et al., 2004). R is command line driven and a number of groups have written packages for microarray normalisation and analysis in R. The Bioconductor package `marray`, run in R, provides functions for reading, producing diagnostic plots and normalising spotted microarray data. `Limma` is a package for the analysis of gene expression microarray data also found within R, especially the use of linear models for analysing designed experiments and the assessment of differential expression (Smyth, 2004). The package allows the user to analyse comparisons between many RNA targets simultaneously. Although the `Limma` package overlaps with `marray` in functionality, it is based on a more general separation between within array and between array normalization (Gentleman et al., 2004).

The core of the `Limma` package is an implementation of the empirical Bayes linear modeling approach of Smyth (2004). The empirical Bayes approach, which is essentially based on the t-test described on page 48, results in a more stable inferences when the number of arrays is small and allows for incomplete data arising from data flagging. Information is borrowed across the range of genes, which assists in inference about each gene individually. The approach according to Smyth (2004) is equivalent to shrinkage of the estimated sample variances towards a pooled estimate. The posterior variance is substituted into the classical t-statistic in place of sample variance. In this way, the number of hyperparameters in the model (e.g. dye, slide, etc.) which need to be estimated is reduced and prior knowledge of the proportion of differentially expressed genes is not needed. The moderated t-statistic follows a t-distribution with augmented degrees of freedom and the approach also uses moderated F-statistics in which the posterior variance is substituted for the sample variance in the denominator in order to accommodate tests of composite null hypotheses. In the `limma` model, a B-statistic is also calculated as further evidence for differential expression (Smyth, 2004). The B-statistic is in simple terms the logarithm of a ratio of probabilities. The numerator is the probability that a gene is differentially expressed while the denominator is the probability that it is not. These probabilities are referred to as posterior probabilities as they are calculated in light of the entire data set. Therefore, the B statistic is a logarithm of the posterior odds of differential expression (Lonnstedt and Speed, 2002). For non-statisticians, Wettenhall and Smyth (2004) have designed a graphical user interface for the linear modeling of microarrays called *LimmaGUI*, which reduces the difficulty of specifying appropriate design and contrast matrices using a command-line interface.

The analysed microarray data is often graphically represented in the form of a “volcano plot” which is a scatterplot of the negative  $\log_{10}$ -transformed p-values from the specified test against the  $\log_2$  fold change that is calculated from the ratio of one condition compared to another (Stekel, 2003).

### **1.6.3 Verification of Microarray Data**

After data analysis, microarray expression data is also subject to verification experiments such as Northern blot analysis, semi-quantitative RT-PCR, quantitative RT-PCR or reverse dot-blots analysis (Canales et al., 2006). This process is usually performed on a subset of genes resulting from the analysis. This is necessary in order to ensure that 1) for in-house spotted arrays, the clone and data tracking has been accurate, 2) the data was captured accurately and

3) the assumptions made during normalisation and statistical data analysis were correct. Following verification, the data can be trusted to derive biological meaning (Canales et al., 2006). This is especially important, for example, for gene discovery experiments wherein a large amount of time and money will be subsequently invested to investigate candidate genes in gene knockdown or over-expression studies. Until microarray methods become standardised, verification of the data will remain necessary (Ruan et al., 1998) however, experiments by Canales et al. (2006) support the use of microarray platforms for the quantification of gene expression. A comparison of microarray platform data and quantitative RT-PCR data showed correlation between the two methods of quantification. This suggests that in the future, microarray expression data may not necessarily be subjected to verification using a different platform.

The Minimum Information About a Microarray Experiment (MIAME), is an effort by The Microarray Gene Expression Data Society (MGED) to standardise microarray data in that researchers provide a set of associated information for each microarray experiment conducted (Brazma et al., 2001). This is necessary to ensure that microarray data can be easily interpreted, repeated if necessary and the results can be verified independently. By standardising the recording and reporting of microarray data, the establishment of databases and public repositories has been facilitated over the years (e.g. MicroGen, ArrayExpress and MAGE-TAB) and new data analysis tools have also been developed (e.g. MARS) (Brazma et al., 2003; Burgarella et al., 2005; Maurer et al., 2005; Rayner et al., 2006). However, efforts in this area are still underway as it has been recognised that a lack of standardisation in terms of format and comparability confounds integrative microarray research (Larsson and Sandberg, 2006). Researchers in the plant community are encouraged to use the MIAME/Plant standard to facilitate data mining (Zimmermann et al., 2006). MIAME/Plant, an extension of MIAME, include standards for important parameters and ontologies, which extend the basic experiment and sample annotations of MIAME. These standards describe the biological details that should be captured in a plant microarray experiment e.g. growth conditions, age of plants, harvesting time, harvested organs, etc. MIAME/Plant guidelines are accessible on the Microarray Gene Expression Data Society [<http://www.mged.org>], the Nottingham Arabidopsis Stock Center [<http://www.arabidopsis.info>] and The Arabidopsis Information Resource [<http://arabidopsis.org/info/expression>] websites.

### 1.7. *Arabidopsis* microarrays to study plant-pathogen interactions.

Custom-designed as well as partial or whole-genome *Arabidopsis* microarrays have been used extensively for the study of plant-pathogen interactions. Five examples, which have used different *Arabidopsis* microarray platforms containing various numbers of genes, are outlined below to demonstrate the use of different Microarray platforms to answer questions pertaining to the plant defence response.

Ramonell et al. (2002) investigated gene expression patterns in *Arabidopsis* in response to chitin treatment. The microarray contained 2 375 EST clones representing putative defence related and regulatory genes. Seventy-one genes whose gene expression was altered more than three fold in response to chitin (a fungal PAMP) treatment were identified. Ziedler *et al.*, (2004) used a custom set of defence response genes from *Arabidopsis* to investigate the response to the bacterial PAMP LPS. Together, such studies contributed to our understanding of the basal defence response mediated by PAMPs. A customised cDNA microarray consisting 150 ESTs was used to analyse the plant response to mechanical wounding, insect feeding and water-stress (Reymond et al., 2000). This study demonstrated that multiple stress responses induce similar expression profiles and there is significant overlap between abiotic and biotic stress responses.

Tao et al., 2003 investigated the difference in compatible and incompatible interactions using the Affymetrix GeneChip<sup>®</sup> microarrays containing 8000 genes. The results suggested that the difference between incompatible and compatible interactions is largely quantitative with the amplitude of induction of genes reaching higher levels earlier in incompatible interactions than in compatible interactions i.e. PTI and ETI largely overlap but it is the timing and amplitude of responses which differ (Tao et al., 2003).

Truman et al. (2006) also showed some overlap between basal and gene-for-gene defence responses and described a set of 96 core genes involved in basal defence based on an overlap of several microarray data-sets investigating basal defence responses to the *P. syringae hrpA* mutant at early and late time points (2, 4 and 12 hours post inoculation (hpi)). Based on microarray expression profiles of *Arabidopsis* plants challenged with *P. syringae hrpA* mutants (deficient in TTSS effector delivery), avirulent *P. syringae* DC3000 AvrRpm1 (AvrRpm1 specific TTSS effector) and virulent *P. syringae* DC3000, using the Affymetrix GeneChip<sup>®</sup> 8000 microarrays, a set of 880 genes were found to be modified by the TTSS

effector proteins of the bacteria 12 hpi. The apparent suppression of leucine rich receptor proteins and the induction of protein phosphatases by the pathogen suggests that the TTSS effector proteins contribute to avoiding the host recognition by depressing host extracellular receptors and enhancing kinase signaling pathways. Genes involved in phenylpropanoid biosynthesis, implicated in lignin deposition, cell wall modification and subsequent restriction of the passage of water and nutrients to the invading bacteria, are also modified by the pathogen Type III effector system. These experiments not only provided further evidence of the suppression of basal defences by virulent pathogens but also allowed for the length and breadth of this suppression to be seen.

Thilmony et al. (2006) used full-genome Affymetrix GeneChip<sup>®</sup> microarrays to investigate the basal response of plants to PAMPs, TTSS and COR (coronatine, a bacterial toxin) during infection using the human pathogen *Escherichia coli* O157:H7, *hrp*<sup>-</sup>, *COR*<sup>-</sup> and *TTSS*<sup>-</sup> mutants of *Pst* DC3000. Using a *flic*<sup>-</sup> mutant of the human pathogen revealed that flagellin does not contribute uniquely to PAMP-induced transcriptional changes after bacterial inoculation. Plant and human bacterial PAMPs induced similar transcriptional responses while the TTSS and COR virulence factors induced some distinct expression profiles. There was also evidence for TTSS effector-mediated suppression of basal defence associated genes (Thilmony et al., 2006).

Mahalingham et al. (2006) used a 70-mer whole genome spotted *Arabidopsis* microarray to investigate the role of oxidative signalling in plants. Transcript profiling of ozone (an elicitor of endogenous reactive oxygen species) treated *Wassilewskija* plants revealed 371 genes differentially expressed by the treatment. Genes involved in proteolysis and hormone responsive genes were induced early during treatment while genes involved in carbon utilisation, energy pathways and signalling were down regulated (Mahalingham et al., 2006). Comparison to other microarray data revealed that 60% of the ozone-repressed genes were also strongly repressed by methyl jasmonate treatment in accordance with previous studies which showed the interaction between ozone and signalling hormones jasmonate, ethylene and SA (Kangasjärvi et al., 1994; Kangasjarvi et al., 2005).

The examples described here also illustrate the applicability of microarrays to study various aspects of plant defence and include, but are not limited to: the discovery of defence genes (Ramonell et al., 2002); the identification of the role of effectors (Thilmony et al., 2006;

Truman et al., 2006), and the study of the interaction between biotic and abiotic pathways (Mahalingam et al., 2006).

### 1.7.1 Arabidopsis Databases and bioinformatics tools

Various Arabidopsis microarray databases allow public access to microarray data generated by Affymetrix or GeneChip<sup>®</sup> arrays or EST microarrays e.g. The *Arabidopsis* Information Resource (TAIR, <http://www.arabidopsis.org/>), Nottingham Arabidopsis Stock Centre's microarray database (NASCArrays, <http://arabidopsis.info/>), the Stanford Microarray Database (SMD, <http://genome-www5.stanford.edu/>) and the Gene Expression Omnibus (GEO, [www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/geo](http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/geo)). The challenge of a microarray experiment is to make biological inferences from microarray data. Web-based tools available in databases such as GENEVESTIGATOR (Zimmermann et al., 2004; Zimmermann et al., 2005) and DRASTIC--INSIGHTS (Database Resource for Analysis of Signal Transduction In Cells, Button et al., 2006) provide researchers with tools which facilitate gene mining by mapping and categorising data in relation to known information. In GENEVESTIGATOR, the following queries can be made using the available tools: 1) How is the gene of interest expressed under a certain treatment or tissue, 2) How do the expression profiles of genes compare to each other, 3) what are the GO annotations of genes, 4) how do expression profiles map to metabolic and regulatory pathways, 5) which genes are expressed under certain conditions or tissue type (Zimmerman et al., 2005). The DRASTIC\_\_INSIGHTS database is focused on signal transduction pathways in plants and allows potential response pathways to be inferred. The data within this database is derived from microarray experiments as well as manually curated records including data from plant northern blots, ESTs, cDNA-AFLPs, quantitative RT-PCR and massively parallel signature sequencing. The pathway and roadmap tools found in DRASTIC—INSIGHTS allow the identification of co-regulated genes, which may be involved in the same signal transduction pathway (Button et al., 2006). Not only do these tools allow for the validation of existing microarray results and the identification of specific marker genes, but also allow for the generation of new testable hypotheses.

In summary, several experiments have demonstrated the success of using Arabidopsis microarrays as a tool in understanding plant defence responses. Open-source or commercial statistical packages can be employed to determine which genes are responding significantly to the pathogen. Thereafter, various data mining tools are available to derive biological meaning

from these gene clusters. Together, this evidence creates a strong argument for the use of *Arabidopsis* microarray expression profiling to understand plant defence responses.

### 1.8. Aims

This study focuses on the plant defence response against *R. solanacearum* in the model plant *Arabidopsis thaliana*. The aims of this study were to:

- 1) Qualify the use of microarray expression profiling technology to study plant defence responses in our laboratory. This was achieved in the study described in Chapter 3, which utilised optimised microarray protocols to investigate the plant defence response in the *Arabidopsis cir1* (constitutively induced resistance 1) mutant compared to the wild-type plant.
- 2) Investigate a susceptible interaction between *Arabidopsis* and *R. solanacearum* using microarray expression profiling of the host and subsequent bioinformatic analysis to determine host transcriptional responses to the pathogen. This was accomplished by performing microarray analysis on *Arabidopsis* ecotype Col-5 infected with a *Eucalyptus* isolate of *R. solanacearum* isolate BCCF 401 (Chapter 4).
- 3) Determine which plant defence response genes respond to *R. solanacearum* challenge in a resistant interaction between *Arabidopsis* ecotype Kil-0 and isolate BCCF 402. Whole-genome microarrays and qRT-PCR expression profiling were performed for this investigation, which is detailed in Chapter 5.

## 1.9. References

- Aarts, N., Metz, M., Holub, E., Staskawicz, B.J., Daniels, M.J., and Parker, J.E. (1998). Different requirements for EDS1 and NDR1 by disease resistance genes define at least two R gene-mediated signaling pathways in Arabidopsis. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 95, 10306-10311.
- Adie, B.A.T., Perez-Perez, J., Perez-Perez, M.M., Godoy, M., Sanchez-Serrano, J.-J., Schmelz, E.A., and Solano, R. (2007). ABA Is an Essential Signal for Plant Resistance to Pathogens Affecting JA Biosynthesis and the Activation of Defenses in Arabidopsis. *Plant Cell* 19, 1665-1681.
- Agrios, G.N. (1997). *Plant Pathology*. (California: USA. Academic Press).
- Akiyoshi, D.E., Regier, D.A., and Gordon, M.P. (1987). Cytokinin production by *Agrobacterium* and *Pseudomonas* spp. *The Journal of Bacteriology* 169, 4242-4248.
- Aldon, D., Brito, B., Boucher, C., and Genin, S. (2000). A bacterial sensor of plant cell contact controls the transcriptional induction of *Ralstonia solanacearum* pathogenicity genes. *Embo Journal* 19, 2304-2314.
- Allen, C., Huang, Y., and Sequeira, L. (1991). Cloning of genes affecting polygalacturonase production in *Pseudomonas solanacearum*. *Molecular Plant-Microbe Interactions* 4, 147-154.
- Allen, C., Gay, J., and Simon-Buela, L. (1997). A Regulatory Locus, *pehSR*, Controls Polygalacturonase Production and Other Virulence Functions in *Ralstonia solanacearum*. *Molecular Plant-Microbe Interactions* 10, 1054-1064.
- Álvarez, B., Biosca, E.G., and López, M.M. (2006). River water biota affecting *Ralstonia solanacearum* survival: characterization of specific bacteriophages and its potential use for biocontrol in irrigation water. In *Proceedings of the 4th International Bacterial Wilt Symposium* (York, United Kingdom).
- Anderson, J.P., Badruzaufari, E., Schenk, P.M., Manners, J.M., Desmond, O.J., Ehlert, C., Maclean, D.J., Ebert, P.R., and Kazan, K. (2004). Antagonistic interaction between abscisic acid and jasmonate-ethylene signaling pathways modulates defense gene expression and disease resistance in Arabidopsis. *The Plant Cell* 16, 3460-3479.
- Anderson, M., Wilson, F., and Wilson, Z.A. (2000). Growth, maintenance and use of Arabidopsis genetic resources. In *Arabidopsis, A Practical Approach*. (Oxford: Eynsham, Oxon:Oxford University Press), pp. 1-26.
- Angot, A., Peeters, N., Lechner, E., Vaillau, F., Baud, C., Gentzbittel, L., Sartorel, E., Genschik, P., Boucher, C., and Genin, S. (2006). *Ralstonia solanacearum* requires F-box-like domain-containing type III effectors to promote disease on several host plants. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 103, 14620-14625.
- Arlat, M.C.L., Gough, C.L., Zischek, C., Barberis, P.A., Trigalet, A., and Boucher, C.A. (1992). Transcriptional organization and expression of the large *hrp* gene cluster of *Pseudomonas solanacearum* *Molecular Plant-Microbe Interactions* 5, 187-193.
- Asai, T., Tena, G., Plotnikova, J., Willmann, M.R., Chiu, W.L., Gomez-Gomez, L., Boller, T., Ausubel, F.M., and Sheen, J. (2002). MAP kinase signalling cascade in Arabidopsis innate immunity. *Nature* 415, 977-983.
- Audenaert, K., De Meyer, G.B., and Hofte, M.M. (2002). Abscisic acid determines basal susceptibility of tomato to *Botrytis cinerea* and suppresses salicylic acid-dependent signaling mechanisms. *Plant Physiology* 128, 491-501.
- Axtell, M.J., Chisholm, S.T., Dahlbeck, D., and Staskawicz, B.J. (2003). Genetic and molecular evidence that the *Pseudomonas syringae* type III effector protein *AvrRpt2* is a cysteine protease. *Molecular Microbiology* 49, 1537-1546.
- Bender, C.L., Alarcon-Chaidez, F., and Gross, D.C. (1999). *Pseudomonas syringae* phytotoxins: Mode of action, regulation, and biosynthesis by peptide and polyketide synthetases. *Microbiology Molecular Biology Reviews* 63, 266-292.
- Benjamini, Y., and Hochberg, Y. (1995). Controlling the False Discovery Rate: A Practical and Powerful Approach to Multiple Testing. *Journal of the Royal Statistical Society. Series B (Methodological)* 57, 289-300.
- Bent, A.F., Innes, R.W., Ecker, J.R., and Staskawicz, B.J. (1992). Disease development in ethylene-insensitive *Arabidopsis thaliana* infected with virulent and avirulent *Pseudomonas* and *Xanthomonas* pathogens. *Molecular Plant-Microbe Interactions* 5, 372-378.
- Berger, S., Bell, E., Sadka, A., and Mullet, J.E. (1995). *Arabidopsis thaliana* *Atvsp* is homologous to soybean *VspA* and *VspB*, genes encoding vegetative storage protein acid phosphatases, and is regulated similarly by methyl jasmonate, wounding, sugars, light and phosphate. *Plant Molecular Biology* 27, 933-942.
- Berrocal-Lobo, M., Molina, A., and Solano, R. (2002). Constitutive expression of ETHYLENE-RESPONSE-FACTOR1 in Arabidopsis confers resistance to several necrotrophic fungi. *The Plant Journal* 29, 23-32.

- Bolstad, B.M., Irizarry, R.A., Astrand, M., and Speed, T.P. (2003). A comparison of normalization methods for high density oligonucleotide array data based on variance and bias. *Bioinformatics* 19, 185-193.
- Bostock, R.M. (2005). Signal crosstalk and induced resistance: Straddling the line between cost and benefit. *Annual Review of Phytopathology* 43, 545-580.
- Boucher, C.A., Barberis, P.A., Trigalet, A.P., and Demery, D.A. (1985). Transposon mutagenesis of *Pseudomonas solanacearum* isolation of Tn5 induced avirulent mutants. *Journal of General Microbiology* 131, 2449-2457.
- Bowtell, D., and Sambrook, J. (2003). *DNA Microarray: A molecular cloning manual*. (Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory Press).
- Brazma, A., Parkinson, H., Sarkans, U., Shojatalab, M., Vilo, J., Abeygunawardena, N., Holloway, E., Kapushesky, M., Kemmeren, P., Lara, G.G., Oezcimen, A., Rocca-Serra, P., and Sansone, S.A. (2003). ArrayExpress - a public repository for microarray gene expression data at the EBI. *Nucleic Acids Research* 31, 68-71.
- Brazma, A., Hingamp, P., Quackenbush, J., Sherlock, G., Spellman, P., Stoeckert, C., Aach, J., Ansorge, W., Ball, C.A., Causton, H.C., Gaasterland, T., Glenisson, P., Holstege, F.C.P., Kim, I.F., Markowitz, V., Matese, J.C., Parkinson, H., Robinson, A., Sarkans, U., Schulze-Kremer, S., Stewart, J., Taylor, R., Vilo, J., and Vingron, M. (2001). Minimum information about a microarray experiment (MIAME) - toward standards for microarray data. *Nature Genetics* 29, 365-371.
- Brito, B., Marena, M., Barberis, P., Boucher, C., and Genin, S. (1999). prhJ and hrpG, two new components of the plant signal-dependent regulatory cascade controlled by PrhA in *Ralstonia solanacearum*. *Molecular Microbiology* 31, 237-251.
- Brito, B., Aldon, D., Barberis, P., Boucher, C., and Genin, S. (2002). A signal transfer system through three compartments transduces the plant cell contact-dependent signal controlling *Ralstonia solanacearum* hrp genes. *Molecular Plant-Microbe Interactions* 15, 109-119.
- Brown, D.G., and Allen, C. (2004). *Ralstonia solanacearum* genes induced during growth in tomato: an inside view of bacterial wilt. *Molecular Microbiology* 53, 1641-1660.
- Buchanan, B., Schurmann, P., Wolosiuk, R., and Jacquot, J.P. (2002). The ferredoxin/thioredoxin system: from discovery to molecular structures and beyond. *Photosynthesis Research* 73, 215-222.
- Buddenhagen, I.W., Sequeira, L., and Kelman, A. (1962). Designation of races in *Pseudomonas solanacearum*. *Phytopathology* 52, 726.
- Burgarella, S., Cattaneo, D., Pinciroli, F., and Masseroli, M. (2005). MicroGen: a MIAME compliant web system for microarray experiment information and workflow management. *BMC Bioinformatics* 6.
- Button, D.K., Gartland, K.M.A., Ball, L.D., Natanson, L., Gartland, J.S., and Lyon, G.D. (2006). DRASTIC INSIGHTS: querying information in a plant gene expression database. *Nucleic Acids Research* 34, D712-D716.
- Canales, R.D., Luo, Y., Willey, J.C., Austermler, B., Barbacioru, C.C., Boysen, C., Hunkapiller, K., Jensen, R.V., Knight, C.R., Lee, K.Y., Ma, Y., Maqsoodi, B., Papallo, A., Peters, E.H., Poulter, K., Ruppel, P.L., Samaha, R.R., Shi, L., Yang, W., Zhang, L., and Goodsaid, F.M. (2006). Evaluation of DNA microarray results with quantitative gene expression platforms. *Nature Biotechnology* 24, 1115-1122.
- Chen, W., Provart, N.J., Glazebrook, J., Katagiri, F., Chang, H.S., Eulgem, T., Mauch, F., Luan, S., Zou, G., Whitham, S.A., Budworth, P.R., Tao, Y., Xie, Z., Chen, X., Lam, S., Kreps, J.A., Harper, J.F., Si-Ammour, A., Mauch-Mani, B., Heinlein, M., Kobayashi, K., Hohn, T., Dangl, J.L., Wang, X., and Zhu, T. (2002). Expression profile matrix of Arabidopsis transcription factor genes suggests their putative functions in response to environmental stresses. *The Plant Cell* 14, 559-574.
- Chen, Z., Malamy, J., Henning, J., Conrath, U., Sanchez-Casas, P., Silva, H., Ricigliano, J., and Klessig, D.K. (1995). Induction, modification, and transduction of the salicylic acid signal in plant defense responses. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 92, 4134-4137.
- Chinchilla, D., Bauer, Z., Regenass, M., Boller, T., and Felix, G. (2006). The Arabidopsis receptor kinase FLS2 binds flg22 and determines the specificity of flagellin perception. *Plant Cell* 18, 465-476.
- Chini, A., Fonseca, S., Fernandez, G., Adie, B., Chico, J.M., Lorenzo, O., Garcia-Casado, G., Lopez-Vidriero, I., Lozano, F.M., Ponce, M.R., Micol, J.L., and Solano, R. (2007). The JAZ family of repressors is the missing link in jasmonate signalling. *Nature* 448, 666-671.
- Clark, R.M., Schweikert, G., Toomajian, C., Ossowski, S., Zeller, G., Shinn, P., Warthmann, N., Hu, T.T., Fu, G., Hinds, D.A., Chen, H., Frazer, K.A., Huson, D.H., Scholkopf, B., Nordborg, M., Ratsch, G., Ecker, J.R., and Weigel, D. (2007). Common sequence polymorphisms shaping genetic diversity in *Arabidopsis thaliana*. *Science* 317, 338-342.
- Cleveland, W.S. (1979). Robust locally weighted regression and smoothing scatterplots. *Journal of the American Statistical Association* 74, 829-836.

- Clough, S.J., Flavier, A.B., Schell, M.A., and Denny, T.P. (1997). Differential expression of virulence genes and motility in *Ralstonia (Pseudomonas) solanacearum* during exponential growth. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 63, 844-850.
- Cook, D., Barlow, E., and Sequeira, L. (1989). Genetic diversity of *Pseudomonas solanacearum*: detection of restriction fragment length polymorphisms that specify virulence and the hypersensitive response. *Molecular Plant-Microbe Interactions* 2, 113-121.
- Cook, D., Sequeira L., and Hayward, A.C. (1994). Strain differentiation of *Pseudomonas solanacearum* by molecular genetic methods. In *Bacterial wilt, the disease and its causative agent, Pseudomonas solanacearum*. (Wallingford, United Kingdom: CAB International), pp. 77-93.
- Coutinho, T.A., Roux, J., Riedel, K.H., Terblanche, J., and Wingfield, M.J. (2000). First report of bacterial wilt caused by *Ralstonia solanacearum* on Eucalypts in South Africa. *Forest Pathology* 30, 205-210.
- Cui, X., and Churchill, G. (2003). Statistical tests for differential expression in cDNA microarray experiments. *Genome Biology* 4, 210.
- Cunnac, S., Boucher, C., and Genin, S. (2004a). Characterization of the cis-acting regulatory element controlling HrpB-mediated activation of the type III secretion system and effector genes in *Ralstonia solanacearum*. *The Journal of Bacteriology* 186, 2309-2318.
- Cunnac, S., Occhialini, A., Barberis, P., Boucher, C., and Genin, S. (2004b). Inventory and functional analysis of the large Hrp regulon in *Ralstonia solanacearum*: identification of novel effector proteins translocated to plant host cells through the type III secretion system. *Molecular Microbiology* 53, 115-128.
- Czernic, P., Visser, B., Sun, W., Savoure, A., Deslandes, L., Marco, Y., Van Montagu, M., and Verbruggen, N. (1999). Characterization of an *Arabidopsis thaliana* receptor-like protein kinase gene activated by oxidative stress and pathogen attack. *The Plant Journal* 18, 321-327.
- Dangl, J.L., and Jones, J.D.G. (2001). Plant pathogens and integrated defence responses to infection. *Nature* 411, 826-833.
- Dardick, C., and Ronald, P. (2006). Plant and animal pathogen recognition receptors signal through non-RD kinases. *Plos Pathogens* 2, 14-28.
- de Torres, M., Sanchez, P., Fernandez-Delmond, I., and Grant, M. (2003). Expression profiling of the host response to bacterial infection: the transition from basal to induced defence responses in RPM1-mediated resistance. *The Plant Journal* 33, 665-676.
- de Torres-Zabala, M., Truman, W., Bennett, M.H., Lafforgue, G., Mansfield, J.W., Egea, P.R., Bogre, L., and Grant, M. (2007). *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. tomato hijacks the Arabidopsis abscisic acid signalling pathway to cause disease. *Embo Journal* 26, 1434-1443.
- Deikman, J. (1997). Molecular mechanisms of ethylene regulation of gene transcription. *Physiologia Plantarum* 100, 561-566.
- Delaney, T.P., Uknes, S., Vernooij, B., Friedrich, L., Weymann, K., Negrotto, D., Gaffney, T., Gut-Rella, M., Kessmann, H., Ward, E., and Ryals, J. (1994). A central role of salicylic acid in plant disease resistance. *Science* 266, 1247-1250.
- Delledonne, M. (2005). NO news is good news for plants. *Current Opinion in Plant Biology* 8, 390-396.
- Denny, T.P., and Baek, S.R. (1991). Genetic evidence that extracellular polysaccharide is a virulence factor of *Pseudomonas solanacearum*. *Molecular Plant-Microbe Interactions* 4, 198-206.
- Denny, T.P., and Lui. (2002). Insight into *Ralstonia solanacearum* pathogenesis using strains expressing fluorescent probes. In *3rd International Bacterial Wilt Symposium (White River South Africa)*.
- Denny, T.P., Hayward, A.C., and Schaad, N.W.J.J.B.a.C.W. (2001). *Ralstonia* In laboratory guide for identification of plant pathogenic bacteria (St. Paul, MN APS Press), pp. 165-189.
- Denny, T.P., Brumbley, S.M., Carney, B.F., Clough, S.J., Schell, M.A., and Hayward, A.C.a.H.G.L. (1994). Phenotype conversion of *Pseudomonas solanacearum* : its molecular basis and potential function. In *Bacterial Wilt: the disease and its causative agent, Pseudomonas solanacearum* (Wallingford, UK: Oxon, UK :CAB International), pp. 137-143.
- Deslandes, L., Olivier, J., Theulieres, F., Hirsch, J., Feng, D.X., Bittner-Eddy, P., Beynon, J., and Marco, Y. (2002). Resistance to *Ralstonia solanacearum* in *Arabidopsis thaliana* is conferred by the recessive RRS1-R gene, a member of a novel family of resistance genes. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 99, 2404-2409.
- Deslandes, L., Olivier, J., Peeters, N., Feng, D.X., Khounlotham, M., Boucher, C., Somssich, I., Genin, S., and Marco, Y. (2003). Physical interaction between RRS1-R, a protein conferring resistance to bacterial wilt, and PopP2, a type III effector targeted to the plant nucleus. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 100, 8024-8029.
- Deslandes, L., Pileur, F., Liaubet, L., Camut, S., Can, C., Williams, K., Holub, E., Beynon, J., Arlat, M., and Marco, Y. (1998). Genetic characterization of RRS1, a recessive locus in *Arabidopsis thaliana* that confers resistance to the bacterial soilborne pathogen *Ralstonia solanacearum* *Molecular Plant-Microbe Interactions* 11, 659-667.

- Dolan, P.L., Wu, Y., Ista, L.K., Metzberg, R.L., Nelson, M.A., and Lopez, G.P. (2001). Robust and efficient synthetic method for forming DNA microarrays. *Nucleic Acids Research* 29, e107.
- Dong, J., Chen, C., and Chen, Z. (2003). Expression profiles of the Arabidopsis WRKY gene superfamily during plant defense response. *Plant Molecular Biology* 51, 21-37.
- Durner, J., Wendehenne, D., and Klessig, D.F. (1998). Defense gene induction in tobacco by nitric oxide, cyclic GMP, and cyclic ADP-ribose. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 95, 10328-10333.
- Durrant, W.E., and Dong, X. (2004). Systemic acquired resistance. *Annual Review of Phytopathology* 42, 185-209.
- Dudoit, S., Shaffer, J.P. and Boldrick, J.C. (2003). Multiple Hypothesis Testing in Microarray Experiments. *Statistical Science* 13, 71- 103.
- Edwards, H.H. (1983). Effect of kinetin, abscisic-acid, and cations on host-parasite relations of barley inoculated with *Erysiphe graminis f. sp. Hordei*. *Phytopathologische Zeitschrift Journal of Phytopathology* 107, 22-30.
- Elliott, C., Muller, J., Miklis, M., Bhat, R.A., Schulze-Lefert, P., and Panstruga, R. (2005). Conserved extracellular cysteine residues and cytoplasmic loop-loop interplay are required for functionality of the heptahelical MLO protein. *Biochemical Journal* 385, 243-254.
- Ellis, C., Karafyllidis, I., Wasternack, C., and Turner, J.G. (2002). The Arabidopsis mutant *cev1* links cell wall signaling to jasmonate and ethylene responses. *The Plant Cell* 14, 1557-1566.
- Ellis, J., Dodds, P., and Pryor, T. (2000). Structure, function and evolution of plant disease resistance genes. *Current Opinion in Plant Biology* 4, 278-284.
- Elphinstone, J.G., Stanford, H.M., and Stead, D.E. (1998). Detection of *Ralstonia solanacearum* in potato tubers, *Solanum dulcamara* and associated irrigation water. Prior P, ed (Beilin, Germany: Springer-Verlag.), pp. 131-139.
- Epple, P., Apel, K., and Bohlmann, H. (1995). An *Arabidopsis thaliana* thionin gene is inducible via a signal transduction pathway different from that for pathogenesis-related proteins. *Plant Physiology* 109, 820.
- Eulgem, T., Rushton, P.J., Robatzek, S., and Somssich, I.E. (2000). The WRKY superfamily of plant transcription factors. *Trends in Plant Science* 5, 199-206.
- Farmer, E.E., Almeras, E., and Krishnamurthy, V. (2003). Jasmonates and related oxylipins in plant responses to pathogenesis and herbivory. *Current Opinion in Plant Biology* 6, 372-378.
- Felix, G., Duran, J.D., Volko, S., and Boller, T. (1999). Plants have a sensitive perception system for the most conserved domain of bacterial flagellin. *Plant Journal* 18, 265-276.
- Feys, B.J., and Parker, J.E. (2000). Interplay of signaling pathways in plant disease resistance. *Trends in Genetics* 16, 449-455.
- Flavier, A.B., Clough, S.J., Schell, M.A., and Denny, T.P. (1997). Identification of 3-hydroxypalmitic acid methyl ester as a novel autoregulator controlling virulence in *Ralstonia solanacearum* *Molecular Microbiology* 26, 251-259.
- Flor, H.H. (1971). Current status of the gene-for-gene concept. *Annu. Rev. Phytopathol.* 9, 275-296.
- Fouché-Weich, J., Poussier, S., Trigalet-Demery, D., Berger, D., and Coutinho, T. (2006). Molecular identification of some African strains of *Ralstonia solanacearum* from Eucalypt and potato. *Journal of General Plant Pathology* 72, 369-373.
- Foyer, C.H., Lelandais, M., and Kunert, K.J. (1994). Photo-oxidative stress in plants. *Physiologia Plantarum* 92, 696-717.
- Freebain, H.T., and Buddenhagen, I.W. (1964). Ethylene production by *Pseudomonas solanacearum* *Nature* 202, 313-314.
- Fujimoto, S.Y., Ohta, M., Usui, A., and Ohme-Takagi, M. (2000). Arabidopsis ethylene-responsive element binding factors act as transcriptional activators or repressors of GCC box-mediated gene expression. *The Plant Cell* 12 393-404.
- Gabriel, D.W., Allen, C., Schell, M., Denny, T.P., Greenberg, J.T., Duan, Y.P., Flores-Cruz, Z., Huang, Q., Clifford, J.M., Presting, G., Gonzalez, E.T., Reddy, J., Elphinstone, J., Swanson, J., Yao, J., and Mulholland, V. (2006). Identification of open reading frames unique to a select agent: *Ralstonia solanacearum* race 3 biovar 2. *Molecular Plant-Microbe Interactions* 19, 69-79.
- Gaffney, T., Friedrich, L., Vernooij, B., Negrotto, D., Nye, B., Uknes, S., Ward, E., Kessmann, H., and Ryals, J. (1993). Requirement of salicylic-acid for the induction of systemic acquired-resistance. *Science* 261, 754-756.
- Gassmann, W., Hinsch, M.E., and Staskawicz, B.J. (1999). The Arabidopsis RPS4 bacterial-resistance gene is a member of the TIR-NBS-LRR family of disease-resistance genes. *Plant Journal* 20, 265-277.
- Genin, S., and Boucher, C. (2002). *Ralstonia solanacearum* : secrets of a major pathogen unveiled by analysis of its genome. *Molecular Plant Pathology* 3 111-118.

- Genin, S., Gough, C.L., Zischek, C., and Boucher, C.A. (1992). Evidence that the *hrpB* gene encodes a positive regulator of pathogenicity genes from *Pseudomonas solanacearum* *Molecular Microbiology* 6, 3065-3076.
- Genin, S., Brito, B., Denny, T.P., and Boucher, C. (2005). Control of the *Ralstonia solanacearum* Type III secretion system (Hrp) genes by the global virulence regulator PhcA. *FEBS Letters* 579, 2077-2081.
- Genoud, T., Buchala, A.J., Chua, N.H., and Metraux, J.P. (2002). Phytochrome signaling modulates the SA perceptive pathway in *Arabidopsis* *Plant Journal* 31, 87-95.
- Gentleman, R., Carey, V., Bates, D., Bolstad, B., Dettling, M., Dudoit, S., Ellis, B., Gautier, L., Ge, Y., Gentry, J., Hornik, K., Hothorn, T., Huber, W., Iacus, S., Irizarry, R., Leisch, F., Li, C., Maechler, M., Rossini, A., Sawitzki, G., Smith, C., Smyth, G., Tierney, L., Yang, J., and Zhang, J. (2004). Bioconductor: open software development for computational biology and bioinformatics. *Genome Biology* 5, R80.
- Glazebrook, J. (2005). Contrasting mechanisms of defense against biotrophic and necrotrophic pathogens. *Annual Review of Phytopathology* 43, 205-227.
- Glazebrook, J., Rogers, E.E., and Ausubel, F.M. (1996). Isolation of *Arabidopsis* mutants with enhanced disease susceptibility by direct screening. *Genetics* 143, 937-982.
- Glazebrook, J., Chen, W., Estes, B., Chang, H.S., Nawrath, C., Metraux, J.P., Zhu, T., and Katagiri, F. (2003). Topology of the network integrating salicylate and jasmonate signal transduction derived from global expression phenotyping. *The Plant Journal* 34, 217-228.
- Glazebrook, J., Zook, M., Mert, F., Kagan, I., Rogers, E.E., Crute, I.R., Holub, E.B., Hammerschmidt, R., and Ausubel, F.M. (1997). Phytoalexin-deficient mutants of *Arabidopsis* reveal that PAD4 encodes a regulatory factor and that four PAD genes contribute to downy mildew resistance. *Genetics* 146, 381-392.
- Godiard, L., Sauviac, L., Torii, K.U., Grenon, O., Mangin, B., Grimsley, N.H., and Marco, Y. (2003). ERECTA, an LRR receptor-like kinase protein controlling development pleiotropically affects resistance to bacterial wilt. *The Plant Journal* 36, 353-365.
- Gomez-Gomez, L., and Boller, T. (2002). Flagellin perception: a paradigm for innate immunity. *Trends in Plant Science* 7, 251-256.
- Gonzalez, E.T., and Allen, C. (2003). Characterization of a *Ralstonia solanacearum* operon required for polygalacturonate degradation and uptake of galacturonic acid. *Molecular Plant-Microbe Interactions* 16, 536-544.
- Gonzalez, E.T., Brown, D.G., Swanson, J.K., and Allen, C. (2007). Using the *Ralstonia solanacearum* Tat secretome to identify bacterial wilt virulence factors. *Applied Environmental Microbiology* 73, 3779-3786.
- Grant, J.J., and Loake, G.J. (2002). Role of reactive oxygen intermediates and cognate redox signaling in disease resistance. *Plant physiology* 124, 21-29.
- Greenberg, J. (1997). Programmed cell death in plant-pathogen interactions. *Annual Review of Plant Physiology and Plant Molecular Biology* 48, 525-545.
- Guidot, A., Prior, P., Schoenfeld, J., Carrere, S., Genin, S., and Boucher, C. (2007). Genomic structure and phylogeny of the plant pathogen *Ralstonia solanacearum* inferred from gene distribution analysis. *The Journal of Bacteriology* 189, 377-387.
- Gupta, V., Willits, M.G., and Glazebrook, J. (2000). *Arabidopsis thaliana* EDS4 contributes to salicylic acid (SA)-dependent expression of defence responses: evidence for inhibition of jasmonic acid signalling. *SA.Molecular Plant-Microbe Interactions* 13 503-511.
- Halkier, B.A., and Gershenson, J. (2006). Biology and biochemistry of glucosinolates. *Annual Review of Plant Biology* 57, 303-333.
- Halos, P.M., and Zorilla, R.A. (1979). Vesicular-arbuscular mycorrhizae increase growth and yield of tomatoes and reduce infection by *Pseudomonas solanacearum*. *Philippine Agriculture* 62, 309-315.
- Hammond-Kosack, K., Jones, J.D.G., and Buchanan, B. (2000). Responses to plant pathogens. In *Biochemistry and Molecular Biology of Plants* (American Society of Plant Pathologists), pp. 1102-1156.
- Hammond-Kosack, K.E., and Parker, J.E. (2003). Deciphering plant-pathogen communication: fresh perspectives for molecular resistance breeding. *Current Opinion in Biotechnology* 14, 177-193.
- Harmon, A.C., Gribskov, M., and Harper, J.F. (2000). CDPKs - a kinase for every Ca<sup>2+</sup> signal? *Trends in Plant Science* 5, 154-159.
- Harrington, C.A., Rosenow, C. and Retief, J. (2000). Monitoring gene expression using DNA microarrays *Current Opinion in Microbiology* 3, 285-291
- Hayward, A.C. (1964). Characteristics of *Pseudomonas solanacearum* *Journal of Applied Bacteriology* 27, 265-277.
- Hayward, A.C. (1991). Biology and epidemiology of bacterial wilt caused by *Pseudomonas solanacearum* *Annual Review of Phytopathology* 29, 65-87.

- Hayward, A.C., Hayward, A.C., and Hartman, G.L. (1994). Systematics and phylogeny of *Pseudomonas solanacearum* and related bacteria. In *Bacterial Wilt: the Disease and its Causative Agent, Pseudomonas solanacearum* ( Wallingford, UK CABI), pp. 123-136.
- He, L.Y., Sequeira, L., and Kelman, A. (1983). Characteristics of strains of *Pseudomonas solanacearum* from China. *Plant Disease* 67, 1357-1361.
- He, P., Warren, R.F., Zhao, T., Shan, L., Zhu, L., Tang, X., and Zhou, J.-M. (2001). Overexpression of Pti5 in tomato potentiates pathogen-induced defense gene expression and enhances disease resistance to *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. tomato. *Molecular Plant-Microbe Interactions* 14, 1453-1457.
- He, P., Shan, L., Lin, N.C., Martin, G.B., Kemmerling, B., Nurnberger, T., and Sheen, J. (2006). Specific bacterial suppressors of MAMP signaling upstream of MAPKKK in *Arabidopsis* innate immunity. *Cell* 125, 563-575.
- Heath, M.C. (2000). Non-host resistance and non-specific plant defenses. *Current Opinion in Plant Biology* 3, 315-319.
- Heck, S., Grau, T., Buchala, A., M,traux, J.P., and Nawrath, C. (2003). Genetic evidence that expression of NahG modifies defense pathways independent of salicylic acid biosynthesis in the *Arabidopsis Pseudomonas syringe* pv. tomato interaction. *Plant Journal* 36, 342-352.
- Hernandez-Blanco, C., Feng, D.X., Hu, J., Sanchez-Vallet, A., Deslandes, L., Llorente, F., Berrocal-Lobo, M., Keller, H., Barlet, X., Sanchez-Rodriguez, C., Anderson, L.K., Somerville, S., Marco, Y., and Molina, A. (2007). Impairment of cellulose synthases required for *Arabidopsis* secondary cell wall formation enhances disease resistance. *The Plant Cell* 19, 890-903.
- Hikichi, Y., Yoshimochi, T., Tsujimoto, S., Shinohara, R., Nakaho, K., Kanda, A., Kiba, A., and Ohnishi, K. (2007). Global regulation of pathogenicity mechanism of *Ralstonia solanacearum*. *Plant Biotechnology* 24, 149-154.
- Hirsch, J., Deslandes, L., Feng, D.X., Balague, C., and Marco, Y. (2002). Delayed symptom development in ein2-1, an *Arabidopsis* ethylene-insensitive mutant, in response to bacterial wilt caused by *Ralstonia solanacearum* *Phytopathology* 92, 1142-1148.
- Ho, G.D., and Yang, C.H. (1999). A single locus leads to resistance of *Arabidopsis thaliana* to bacterial wilt caused by *Ralstonia solanacearum* through a hypersensitive-like response. *Phytopathology* 89, 673-678.
- Hoffman, T., Schmidt, J.S., Zheng, X., and Bent, A.F. (1999). Isolation of ethylene-insensitive soybean mutants that are altered in pathogen susceptibility and gene-for-gene disease resistance. *Plant Physiology* 119, 935-950.
- Hoheisel, J.D. (2006). Microarray technology: beyond transcript profiling and genotype analysis. *Nat Rev Genet* 7, 200-210.
- Holt, B.F., 3rd, Hubert, D.A., and Dangl, J.L. (2003). Resistance gene signaling in plants -complex similarities to animal innate immunity. *Current Opinion in Immunology* 15, 20-25.
- Holt, J.G., Krieg, N.R., Sneath, P.H.A., Staley, J.T., and Williams, S.T. (1994). *Bergey's manual of determinative bacteriology*. (Baltimore: Williams and Wilkins).
- Holub, E.B. (2001). The arms race is ancient history in *Arabidopsis*, the wildflower. *Nature Reviews Genetics* 2, 516-527.
- Horvath, H., Rostoks, N., Bruegemann, R., Steffenson, B., von Wettstein, D., and Kleinhofs, A. (2003). Genetically engineered stem rust resistance in barley using the Rpg1 gene. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 100, 364-369.
- Ingle, R.A., Carstens, M., and Denby, K.J. (2006). PAMP recognition and the plant-pathogen arms race. *BioEssays* 28, 880-889.
- Janse, J.D., Araluppan, F.A.X., Schans, J., Wenneker, M., and Westervhuis, W. (1998). Experiences with bacterial Brown Rot *Ralstonia solanacearum* Biovar 2, Race 3 in the Netherlands. In *Bacterial Wilt disease, molecular and ecological aspects*, P. Prior, Allen C., and Elphinstone JG ed (Guadeloupe, France: Germany Springer-Verlag).
- Jia, Y., McAdams, S.A., Bryan, G.T., Hershey, H.P., and Valent, B. (2000). Direct interaction of resistance gene and avirulence gene products confers rice blast resistance. *Embo Journal* 19, 4004-4014.
- Jones, J.D.G., and Dangl, J.L. (2006). The plant immune system. *Nature* 444, 323-329.
- Kangasjarvi, J., Jaspers, P., and Kollist, H. (2005). Signalling and cell death in ozone-exposed plants. *Plant, Cell & Environment* 28, 1021-1036.
- Kangasjärvi, J., Talvinen, J., Utriainen, M., and Karjalainen, R. (1994). Plant defense systems induced by ozone. *Plant Cell Environ* 17, 783-794.
- Karpinski, S., Gabrys, H., Mateo, A., Karpinska, B., and Mullineaux, P.M. (2003). Light perception in plant disease defense signaling. *Current Opinion in Plant Biology* 6, 390-396.

- Keller, T., Damude, H.G., Werner, D., Doerner, P., Dixon, R.A., and Lamb, C. (1998). A plant homologue of the neutrophil NADPH oxidase gp91phox subunit gene encodes a plasma membrane protein with Ca<sup>2+</sup> binding motifs. *The Plant Cell* 10, 255-266.
- Kelman, A., and Sequeira, L. (1965). Root-root spread of *Pseudomonas solanacearum*. *Phytopathology* 60, 883-838.
- Kepinski, S., and Leyser, O. (2005). The Arabidopsis F-box protein TIR1 is an auxin receptor. *Nature* 435, 446-451.
- Kerr, M.K., and Churchill, G.A. (2001). Experimental design for gene expression microarrays. *Biostatistics* 2, 183-201.
- Kettner, J., and Dorffling, K. (1995). Biosynthesis and metabolism of abscisic acid in tomato leaves infected with *Botrytis cinerea*. *Planta* 196, 627-634.
- Kim, M.G., da Cunha, L., McFall, A.J., Belkhadir, Y., DebRoy, S., Dangl, J.L., and Mackey, D. (2005). Two *Pseudomonas syringae* type III effectors inhibit RIN4-regulated basal defense in Arabidopsis. *Cell* 121, 749-759.
- Kloek, A.P., Verbsky, M.L., Sharma, S.B., Schoelz, J.E., Vogel, J., Klessig, D.F., and Kunkel, B.N. (2001). Resistance to *Pseudomonas syringae* conferred by an *Arabidopsis thaliana* coronatine-insensitive (*coi1*) mutation occurs through two distinct mechanisms. *The Plant Journal* 26, 509-522.
- Kumar, D., and Klessig, D.F. (2003). High-affinity salicylic acid-binding protein 2 is required for plant innate immunity and has salicylic acid-stimulated lipase activity. *Proceeding of the National Academy of Science* 23, 16101-16106.
- Kunkel, B.N., and Brooks, D.M. (2002). Cross talk between signaling pathways in pathogen defense. *Current Opinion in Plant Biology* 5, 325-331.
- Laloi, C., Apel, K., and Danon, A. (2004). Reactive oxygen signaling: the latest news. *Current Opinion in Plant Biology* 7, 323-328.
- Lamb, C., and Dixon, R.A. (1997). The oxidative burst in plant disease resistance. *Annual Review in Plant Physiology and Plant Molecular Biology* 48, 251-275.
- Larsson, O., and Sandberg, R. (2006). Lack of correct data format and comparability limits future integrative microarray research. *Nature Biotechnology* 24, 1322-1323.
- Lecourieux, D., Mazars, C., Pauly, N., Ranjeva, R., and Pugin, A. (2002). Analysis and effects of cytosolic free calcium increases in response to elicitors in *Nicotiana glauca* cells. *Plant Cell* 14, 2627-2641.
- Lee, I., Bleecker, A., and Amasino, R. (1993). Analysis of naturally occurring late flowering in *Arabidopsis thaliana*. *Molecular and General Genetics* 237, 171-176.
- Li, J., Brader, G., and Palva, E.T. (2004). The WRKY70 transcription factor: a node of convergence for jasmonate-mediated and salicylate-mediated signals in plant defense. *The Plant Cell* 16, 481-487.
- Li, Y., Wang, W., Wei, H., Shen, G., Li, S., and Wang, R. (2006). Biocontrol of bacterial wilt and fusarium wilt with microbial pesticide comprising a strain of *Paenibacillus polymyxa*. In *Proceedings of the 4th International Bacterial Wilt Symposium* (York, United Kingdom).
- Liechti, R., Gfeller, A., and Farmer, E.E. (2006). Jasmonate signalling pathway. *Science Signal Transduction Knowledge Environment* 322, cm2.
- Lonnstedt, I., and Speed, T. (2002). Replicated microarray data. *Statistica Sinica* 12, 31-46.
- Lopez, C.A., Lima Neto, A.F., and Boiteux, L.S. (2006). Progress in breeding potato for large-spectrum bacterial wilt resistance in Brazil. In *Proceedings of the 4th International Bacterial Wilt Symposium* (York, United Kingdom).
- Lorenzo, O., Piqueras, R., Sanchez-Serrano, J.J., and Solano, R. (2003). Ethylene Response Factor 1 integrates signals from ethylene and jasmonate pathways in plant defense. *The Plant Cell* 15, 165-178.
- Lorenzo, O., Chico, J.M., Sanchez-Serrano, J.J., and Solano, R. (2004). JASMONATE-INSENSITIVE 1 encodes a MYC transcription factor essential to discriminate between different jasmonate-regulated defense responses in Arabidopsis. *Plant Cell* 16, 1938-1950.
- Ludidi, N., and Gehring, C. (2003). Identification of a novel protein with guanylyl cyclase activity in *Arabidopsis thaliana*. *J. Biol. Chem.* 278, 6490-6494.
- Mackey, D., Holt, B.F., Wiig, A., and Dangl, J.L. (2002). RIN4 interacts with *Pseudomonas syringae* type III effector molecules and is required for RPM1-mediated resistance in Arabidopsis. *Cell* 108, 743-754.
- Mahalingam, R., and Fedoroff, N. (2003). Stress response, cell death and signaling: the many faces of ROS. *Physiologia Plantarum* 119, 56-68.
- Mahalingam, R., Jambunathan, N., Gunjan, S.K., Faustin, E., Weng, H.U.A., and Ayoubi, P. (2006). Analysis of oxidative signalling induced by ozone in *Arabidopsis thaliana*. *Plant, Cell & Environment* 29, 1357-1371.
- Maldonado, A.M., Doerner, P., Dixon, R.A., Lamb, C.J., and Cameron, R.K. (2002). A putative lipid transfer protein involved in systemic resistance signaling in Arabidopsis. *Nature* 26, 399-403.

- Maleck, K., and Dietrich, R.A. (1999). Defense in multiple fronts: how do plants cope with diverse enemies? *Trends in Plant Science* 4, 215-219.
- Marumo, S., Katayama, M., Komori, E., Ozaki, Y., Natsume, M., and Kondo, S. (1982). Microbial production of abscisic acid by *Botrytis cinerea*. *Agric. Biol. Chem.* 46, 1967-1968.
- Mauch-Mani, B., and Mauch, F. (2005). The role of abscisic acid in plant-pathogen interactions. *Current Opinion in Plant Biology* 8, 1-6.
- Maurer, M., Molitor, R., Sturn, A., Hartler, J., Hackl, H., Stocker, G., Prokesh, A., Scheideler, M., and Trajanoski, Z. (2005). MARS: microarray analysis, retrieval, and storage system. *Bmc Bioinformatics* 18, 101.
- Mayer, B., and Hemmes, B. (1997). Biosynthesis and action of nitric oxide synthases in mammalian cells. *Trends in Biochemical Sciences* 22, 477-481.
- Melotto, M., Underwood, W., Koczan, J., Nomura, K., and He, S.Y. (2006). Plant stomata function in innate immunity against bacterial invasion. *Cell* 126, 969-980.
- Meyer, D., Cunnac, S., Gueneron, M., Declercq, C., Van Gijsegem, F., Lauber, E., Boucher, C., and Arlat, M. (2006). PopF1 and PopF2, two proteins secreted by the type III protein secretion system of *Ralstonia solanacearum*, are translocators belonging to the HrpF/NopX family. *The Journal of Bacteriology* 188, 4903-4917.
- Mitchell-Olds, T. (2001). *Arabidopsis thaliana* and its wild relatives: a model system for ecology and evolution. *Trends in Ecology and Evolution* 16, 693-700.
- Mittal, S.M., and Davis, K.R. (1995). Role of the phytotoxin coronatine in the infection of *Arabidopsis thaliana* by *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. tomato. *Molecular Plant-Microbe Interact* 8, 165-171.
- Mizel, S.B., West, A.P., and Hantgan, R.R. (2003). Identification of a sequence in human toll-like receptor 5 required for the binding of gram-negative flagellin. *J. Biol. Chem.* 278, 23624-23629.
- Mohr, P.G., and Cahill, D.M. (2003). Abscisic acid influences the susceptibility of *Arabidopsis thaliana* to *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. tomato and *Peronospora parasitica*. *Functional Plant Biology* 30, 461-469.
- Montanelli, C., & Nascari, G., (1991). Introduction of an antibacterial gene in potato (*Solanum tuberosum* L.) using a binary vector in *Agrobacterium rhizogenes*. *J Genet Breed* 45: 307-316.
- Mukaihara, T., Tamura, N., Murata, Y., and Iwabuchi, M. (2004). Genetic screening of Hrp type III-related pathogenicity genes controlled by the HrpB transcriptional activator in *Ralstonia solanacearum*. *Molecular Microbiology* 54, 863-875.
- Murillo, I., Jaek, E., Cordero, M.J., and San Segundo, B. (2001). Transcriptional activation of a maize calcium-dependent protein kinase gene in response to fungal elicitors and infection. *Plant Molecular Biology* 45, 145-158.
- Nawrath, C., and Metraux, J.P. (1999). Salicylic acid induction-deficient mutants of *Arabidopsis* express PR-2 and PR-5 and accumulate high levels of camalexin after pathogen inoculation. *The Plant Cell* 11, 1393-1404.
- Neill, S.J., Desikan, R., Clarke, A., Hurst, R.D., and Hancock, J.T. (2001). Hydrogen peroxide and nitric oxide as signaling molecules in plants. *Journal of Experimental Botany* 372, 1237-1247.
- Noel, L., Moores, T.L., Van der Biezin, E.A., Parniske, M., Parker, J.E., and Jones, J.D.G. (1999). Pronounced intra specific haplotype divergence at the RPP5 complex disease resistance locus of *Arabidopsis*. *The Plant Cell* 11, 2099-2111.
- Norman-Setterblad, C., Vidal, S., and Palva, E.T. (2000). Interacting signal pathways control defense gene expression in *Arabidopsis* in response to cell wall-degrading enzymes from *Erwinia carotovora*. *Molecular Plant Microbe Interaction* 13, 430-438.
- Noutoshi, Y., Ito, T., Seki, M., Nakashita, H., Yoshida, S., Marco, Y., Shirasu, K., and Shinozaki, K. (2005). A single amino acid insertion in the WRKY domain of the *Arabidopsis* TIR-NBS-LRR-WRKY-type disease resistance protein SLH1 (sensitive to low humidity 1) causes activation of defense responses and hypersensitive cell death. *The Plant Journal* 43, 873-888.
- Nurnberger, T., and Lipka, V. (2005). Non-host resistance in plants: new insights into an old phenomenon. *Molecular Plant Pathology* 6, 335-345.
- Occhialini, A., Cunnac, S., Reymond, N., Genin, S., and Boucher, C. (2005). Genome-wide analysis of gene expression in *Ralstonia solanacearum* reveals that the hrpB gene acts as a regulatory switch controlling multiple virulence pathways. *Molecular Plant-Microbe Interactions* 18, 938-949.
- Ohme-Takagi, M., and Shinshi, H. (1995). Ethylene-inducible DNA binding proteins that interact with an ethylene-responsive element. *The Plant Cell* 7, 173-182.
- Overmyer, K., Brosche, M., and Kangasjarvi, J. (2003). Reactive oxygen species and hormonal control of cell death. *Trends in Plant Science* 8, 335-342.
- Palleroni, N.J., Kunisawa, R., Contopoulou, R., and oudoroff, M. (1973). Nucleic acid homologies in the genus *Pseudomonas*. *International Journal of Syst Bacteriol* 23, 339.

- Parmigiani, G., Garrett, E.S., Irizarry, R., Zeger, S.L., and Parmigiani G. (2003). The analysis of gene expression data: Methods and software. (New York: Springer).
- Pearce, G., Strydom, D., Johnson, S., and Ryan, C.A. (1991). A polypeptide from tomato leaves induces wound-inducible proteinase inhibitor proteins. *Science* 253, 895-897.
- Pegg, K.G., and Moffett, M.L. (1971). Host range of the ginger strain of *Pseudomonas solanacearum* in Queensland. *Australian Journal of Experimental Agriculture* 11, 696-698.
- Penninckx, I.A., Thomma, B.P., Buchala, A., M,traux, J.P., and Broekaert, W.F. (1998). Concomitant activation of jasmonate and ethylene response pathways is required for induction of a plant defensin gene in *Arabidopsis*. *The Plant Cell* 10, 2103-2113.
- Penninckx, I.A., Eggermont, K., Terras, F.R.G., Thomma, B.P.H.J., De Samblanx, G.W., Buchala, A., M,traux, J.P., Manners, J.M., and Broekaert, W.F. (1996). Pathogen-induced systemic activation of a plant defensin gene in *Arabidopsis* follows a salicylic acid-independent pathway. *The Plant Cell* 8, 2309-2323.
- Petersen, M., Brodersen, P., Naested, H., Andreasson, E., Lindhart, U., B., J., Nielsen, H.B., Lacy, M., Austin, M.J., Parker, J.E., Sharma, S.B., Klessig, D.F., Nartienssen, R., Mattsson, O., Jensen, A.B., and Mundy, J. (2000). *Arabidopsis* MAP kinase 4 negatively regulates systemic acquired resistance. *Cell* 115, 679-689.
- Pfund, C., Tans-Kersten, J., Dunning, F.M., Alonso, J.M., Ecker, J.R., Allen, C., and Bent, A.F. (2004). Flagellin is not a major defense elicitor in *Ralstonia solanacearum* cells or extracts applied to *Arabidopsis thaliana*. *Molecular Plant-Microbe Interactions* 17, 696-706.
- Phelps, R.H., Sequeira, L., and Wightman, F.a.S.G. (1968). Auxin biosynthesis in a host-parasite complex. In *Biochemistry and Physiology of Plant Growth Substances* (Ottawa: Runge), pp. 197-212.
- Pieterse, C.M.J., van Wees, S.C.M., van Pelt, J.A., Knoester, M., Laan, R., Gerrits, H., Weisbeek, P.J., and van Loon, L.C. (1998). A novel signaling pathway controlling induced systemic resistance in *Arabidopsis*. *The Plant Cell* 10, 1571-1580.
- Poussier, S., and Luisetti, J. (2000). Specific detection of biovars of *Ralstonia solanacearum* in plant tissues by nested-PCR-RFLP. *European Journal of Plant Pathology* 106, 255-265.
- Poussier, S., Cheron, J.J., Couteau, A., and Luisetti, J. (2002). Evaluation of procedures for reliable PCR detection of *Ralstonia solanacearum* in common natural substrates. *Journal of Microbiological Methods* 51, 349-359.
- Poussier, S., Thoquet, P., Trigalet-Demery, D., Barthet, S., Meyer, D., Arlat, M., and Trigalet, A. (2003). Host plant-dependent phenotypic reversion of *Ralstonia solanacearum* from non-pathogenic to pathogenic forms via alterations in the *phcA* gene. *Molecular Microbiology* 49, 991-1003.
- Power, R.H. (1983). Relationship between the soil environment and tomato resistance to bacterial wilt (*Pseudomonas solanacearum*) 4. Control methods. *Surinaamse Landbouw* 31, 39-47.
- Prior, P., and Fegan, M. (2005). Recent developments in the phylogeny and classification of *Ralstonia solanacearum*. *Acta Hort.* 695, 127-136.
- Priou, S., Gutarra, L., and Aley, P. (2006a). An improved enrichment broth for the sensitive detection of *Ralstonia solanacearum* (biovars 1 and 2A) in soil using DAS-ELISA. *Plant Pathology* 55, 36-45.
- Priou, S., Marquez, M., and Gutarra, L. (2006b). Biological control of bacterial wilt of potato (*Ralstonia solanacearum*) using an antagonistic endophytic strain of *Pseudomonas putida*. In *Proceedings of the 4th International Bacterial Wilt Symposium* (York, United Kingdom).
- Quackenbush, J. (2002). Microarray data normalization and transformation. *Nature Genetics supplement*, 32.
- Ramonell, K.M., Zhang, B., Ewing, R.M., Chen, Y., Xu, D., Stacey, G., and Somerville, S. (2002). Microarray analysis of chitin elicitation in *Arabidopsis thaliana*. *Molecular Plant Pathology* 3, 301-311.
- Rasmussen, J.B., R., H., and Zook, M.N. (1991). Systemic induction of salicylic acid accumulation in cucumber after inoculation with *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *Syringae*. *Plant Physiology* 97, 1342-1347.
- Rayner, T.F., Rocca-Serra, P., Spellman, P.T., Causton, H.C., Farne, A., Holloway, E., Irizarry, R.A., Liu, J., Maier, D.S., Miller, M., Petersen, K., Quackenbush, J., Sherlock, G., Stoeckert, C.J., Jr., White, J., Whetzel, P.L., Wymore, F., Parkinson, H., Sarkans, U., and Brazma, A. (2006). A simple spreadsheet-based, MIAME-supportive format for microarray data: MAGE-TAB. *Bmc Bioinformatics* 7.
- Reymond, P., Weber, H., Damond, M., and Farmer, E.E. (2000). Differential gene expression in response to mechanical wounding and insect feeding in *Arabidopsis*. *The Plant Cell* 12, 707-720.
- Robatzek, S., and Somssich, I.E. (2002). Targets of *AtWRKY6* regulation during plant senescence and pathogen defense. *Genes and Development* 16, 1139-1149.
- Romeis, T. (2001). Protein kinases in the plant defence response. *Current Opinion in Plant Biology* 4, 407-414.
- Romeis, T., Ludwig, A.A., Martin, R., and Jones, J.D.G. (2001). Calcium-dependent protein kinases play an essential role in a plant defence response. *Embo Journal* 20, 5556-5567.
- Romero-Puertas, M.C., Perazzolli, M., Zago, E.D., and Delledonne, M. (2004). Nitric oxide signaling functions in plant-pathogen interactions. *Cellular Microbiology* 6, 795-803.

- Roux, J., Wingfield, M.J., Byabashajja, M.D., and Wingfield, M.J. (2001). Diseases of plantation Eucalyptus in Uganda. *South African Journal of Science* 97, 16-18.
- Ruan, Y., Gilmore, J., and Conner, T. (1998). Towards Arabidopsis genome analysis: monitoring expression profiles of 1400 genes using cDNA microarrays. *Plant Journal* 15, 821-833.
- Ryan, C.A. (2000). The systemin signaling pathway: differential activation of plant defensive genes. *Biochem. Biophys. Acta* 477, 112-121.
- Ryan, C.A., and Moura, D.S. (2002). Systemic wound signaling in plants: a new perception. *Proceeding of the National Academy of Science USA* 99, 6519-6520.
- Salanoubat, M., Genin, S., Artiguenave, F., Gouzy, J., Mangenot, S., Arlat, M., Billault, A., Brottier, P., Camus, J.C., Cattolico, L., Chandler, M., Choisine, N., Claudel-Renard, C., Cunnac, S., Demange, N., Gaspin, C., Lavie, M., Moisan, A., Robert, C., Saurin, W., Schiex, T., Siguier, P., Thebault, P., Whalen, M., Wincker, P., Levy, M., Weissenbach, J., and Boucher, C.A. (2002). Genome sequence of the plant pathogen *Ralstonia solanacearum*. *Nature* 415, 497-502.
- Salmond, G.P.C., and Reeves, P.J. (1993). Membrane traffic wardens and protein secretion in gram-negative bacteria. *Trends Biochem.Sci* 18, 7-12.
- Salzman, R.A., Brady, J.A., Finlayson, S.A., Buchanan, C.D., Summer, E.J., Sun, F., Klein, P.E., Klein, R.R., Pratt, L.H., Cordonnier-Pratt, M.M., and Mullet, J.E. (2005). Transcriptional profiling of sorghum induced by methyl jasmonate, salicylic acid, and aminocyclopropane carboxylic acid reveals cooperative regulation and novel gene responses. *Plant Physiology* 138, 352-368.
- Sarker, M.R., Neyt, C., Stainier, I., and Cornelis, G.R. (1998). The Yersinia Yop Virulon: LcrV is required for extrusion of the translocators YopB and YopD. *J. Bacteriol.* 180, 1207-1214.
- Schacht, T., and Wydra, K. (2006). Polygalacturonase-inhibiting protein (PGIP) activity in tomato against polygalacturonase of *Ralstonia solanacearum*. In *Proceedings of the 4th International Bacterial Wilt Symposium* (York, United Kingdom).
- Schadt, E.E., Li, C., Ellis, B., and Wong, W.H. (2001). Feature extraction and normalization algorithms for high-density oligonucleotide gene expression array data. *Journal of Cellular Biochemistry* 84, 120-125.
- Schell, M.A. (1987). Purification and characterization of an endoglucanase from *Pseudomonas solanacearum*. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 53, 2237-2241.
- Schell, M.A. (2000). Control of virulence and pathogenicity genes of *Ralstonia solanacearum* by an elaborate sensory network. *Annual Review of Phytopathology* 38, 263-292.
- Schena, M., Heller, R.A., Thériault, T.P., Konrad, T.P.K., Lachenmeier, E. Davis, R.W. (1998) Microarrays: biotechnology's discovery platform for functional genomics. *Trends in Biotechnology* (16) 301- 306.
- Schena, M., Shalon, D., Davis, R.W., and Brown, P.O. (1995). Quantitative monitoring of gene expression patterns with a complementary DNA microarray. *Science* 270, 467-470.
- Schenk, P.M., Kazan, K., Wilson, I., Anderson, J.P., Richmond, T., Somerville, S.C., and Manners, J.M. (2000). Coordinated plant defense responses in Arabidopsis revealed by microarray analysis. *Proceeding of the National Academy of Sciences USA* 97, 11655-11660.
- Schilmiller, A.L., and Howe, G.A. (2005). Systemic signaling in the wound response. *Current Opinion in Plant Biology* 8, 369-377.
- Shiomi, T., Mulya, K., and Oniki, M. (1989). Bacterial wilt of cashew (*Anacardium occidentale*) caused by *Pseudomonas solanacearum* in Indonesia. *Indonesian Crops Research Journal* 2, 29-35.
- Shulaev, V., Leon, J., and Raskin, I. (1995). Is salicylic acid a translocated signal of systemic acquired resistance in tobacco? *The Plant Cell* 7, 1619-1701.
- Singh, K.B., Foley, R.C., and Onate-Sanchez, L. (2002). Transcription factors in plant defense and stress responses. *Current Opinion in Plant Biology* 5, 430-436.
- Smyth, G.K. (2004). Linear models and empirical bayes methods for assessing differential expression in microarray experiments. *Statistical Applications in Genetics and Molecular Biology* 3, 1-26.
- Smyth, G.K., Yang, Y.H., Speed, T.P., and A.B.Khodursky, M.J.B.a. (2003). Statistical issues in cDNA microarray data analysis. In *Functional Genomics: Methods and Protocols* (Totowa, NJ: Humana).
- Solano, R., Stepanova, A., Chao, Q., and Ecker, J.R. (1998). Nuclear events in ethylene signaling: a transcriptional cascade by ETHYLENE-INSENSITIVE 3 and ETHYLENE-RESPONSE-FACTOR 1. *Genes and Development* 12, 3703-3714.
- Song, W.Y., Wang, G.L., Che, L.L., Kim, H.S., Pi, L.Y., Holsten, T., Gardner, J., Wang, B., Zhai, W.X., Zhu, L.H., Fauquet, C., and Ronald, P. (1995). A receptor kinase-like protein encoded by the rice disease resistance gene, Xa21. *Science* 270, 1804-1806.
- Speed, T. (2003). *Statistical analysis of gene expression microarray data*. (Boca Raton, FL: Chapman & Hall/CRC).
- Staskawicz, B.J., Mudgett, M.J., Dangl, J.L., and Galan, J.E. (2001). Common and contrasting themes of plant and animal diseases. *Science* 292, 2285-2289.

- Staswick, P.E., and Tiryaki, I. (2004). The oxylipin signal jasmonic acid is activated by an enzyme that conjugates it to isoleucine in Arabidopsis. *Plant Cell* 16, 2117-2127.
- Staswick, P.E., Yuen, G.Y., and Lehman, C.C. (1998). Jasmonate signaling mutants of Arabidopsis are susceptible to the soil fungus *Pythium irregulare*. *The Plant Journal* 15, 747-754.
- Stekel, D. (2003). *Microarray Bioinformatics*. (Cambridge, U.K: Cambridge Univ. Press).
- Sun, X., Cao, Y., Yang, Z., Xu, C., Li, X., Wang, S., and Zhang, Q. (2004). Xa26, a gene conferring resistance to *Xanthomonas oryzae* pv. *oryzae* in rice, encodes an LRR receptor kinase-like protein. *Plant Journal* 37, 517-527.
- Swanepoel, A.E., and Theron, D.J. (1999). Control measures for bacterial wilt, caused by *Ralstonia solanacearum*, as applied by the South African potato certification scheme, pp. 241-242.
- Szurek, B., Marois, E., Bones, U., and Van den Ackerveken, G. (2001). Eukaryotic features of the Xanthomonas type III effector AvrBs3: protein domains involved in transcriptional activation and the interaction with nuclear import receptors from pepper. *Plant Journal* 26, 523-534.
- Tada, Y., Mori, T., Shinogi, T., Yao, N., Takahashi, S., Betsuyaku, S., Sakamoto, M., Park, P., Nakayashiki, H., Tosa, Y., and Mayama, S. (2004). Nitric oxide and reactive oxygen species do not elicit hypersensitive cell death but induce apoptosis in the adjacent cells during the defense response of oat. *Molecular Plant-Microbe Interactions* 17, 245-253.
- Tao, Y., Xie, Z., Chen, W., Glazebrook, J., Chang, H.S., Han, B., Zhu, T., Zou, G., and Katagiri, F. (2003). Quantitative nature of Arabidopsis responses during compatible and incompatible interactions with the bacterial pathogen *Pseudomonas syringae*. *The Plant Cell* 15, 317-330.
- Thaler, S.J., and Bostock, R.M. (2004). Interactions between abscisic-acid-mediated responses and plant resistance to pathogens and insects. *Ecology* 85, 48-58.
- Thatcher, L.F., Anderson, J.P., and Singh, K.B. (2005). Plant defence responses: what have we learnt from Arabidopsis? *Functional Plant Biology* 32, 1-19.
- The Arabidopsis Genome Initiative. (2000). Analysis of the genome sequence of the flowering plant *Arabidopsis thaliana*. *Nature* 408, 796-815.
- Thilmony, R., Underwood, W., and He, S.Y. (2006). Genome-wide transcriptional analysis of the *Arabidopsis thaliana* interaction with the plant pathogen *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. tomato DC3000 and the human pathogen *Escherichia coli* O157:H7. *The Plant Journal* 46, 34-53.
- Thomma, B.P., Eggermont, K., Tierens, K.F., and Broekaert, W.F. (1999). Requirement of functional ethylene-insensitive 2 gene for efficient resistance of Arabidopsis to infection by *Botrytis cinerea*. *Plant Physiology* 121, 1093-1102.
- Thomma, B.P., Penninckx, I.A., Broekaert, W.F., and Cammue, B.P. (2001). The complexity of disease signaling in Arabidopsis. *Current Opinion in Immunology* 13, 63-68.
- Thomma, B.P.H.J., Eggermont, K., Penninckx, I.A.M.A., Mauch-Mani, B., Vogelsang, R., Cammue, B.P.A., and Broekaert, W.F. (1998). Separate jasmonate-dependent and salicylate-dependent defense-response pathways in Arabidopsis are essential for resistance to distinct microbial pathogens. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Science USA* 95, 15107-15111.
- Thoquet, P., Olivier, J., Sperisen, C., Rogowsky, P., Laterrot, H., and Grimsley, N. (1996). Quantitative trait loci determining resistance to bacterial wilt in tomato cultivar Hawaii 7996. *Mol.Plant-Microbe Interact.* 9, 826-836.
- Thoquet P., Olivier J., Sperisin C., Rogowsky P., Prior P., Anais G., Mangin B., Bazin B., Nazer R., and Grimsley N. (1996b) Polygenic resistance to Tomato Plants to Bacterial Wilt in the French West Indies. *Mol Plant Microbe Interact.* 9: 837 -842.
- Ton, J., and Mauch-Mani, B. (2004). *f*-amino-butyric acid-induced resistance against necrotrophic pathogens is based on ABA-dependent priming for callose. *Plant Journal* 38, 119-130.
- Torres, M.A., Dangl, J.L., and Jones, J.D.G. (2002). Arabidopsis gp91phox homologues AtrbohD and AtrbohF are required for accumulation of reactive oxygen intermediates in the plant defense response. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 99, 517-522.
- Truman, W., Torres de Zabala, M., and Grant, M. (2006). Type III effectors orchestrate a complex interplay between transcriptional networks to modify basal defence responses during pathogenesis and resistance. *The Plant Journal* 46, 14-33.
- Truman, W., Bennett, M.H., Kubigsteltig, I., Turnbull, C., and Grant, M. (2007). Arabidopsis systemic immunity uses conserved defense signaling pathways and is mediated by jasmonates. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 104, 1075-1080.
- Uknes, S., Winter, A.M., Delaney, T., Vernooij, B., Morse, A., Friedrich, L., Nye, G., Potter, S., Ward, E., and Ryals, J. (1993). Biological induction of systemic acquired-resistance in Arabidopsis. *Molecular Plant-Microbe Interactions* 6, 692-698.

- Vailleau, F., Sartorel, E., Jardinaud, M.F., Chardon, F., Genin, S., Huguet, T., Gentzbittel, L., and Petitprez, M. (2007). Characterization of the interaction between the bacterial wilt pathogen *Ralstonia solanacearum* and the model legume plant *Medicago truncatula* *Molecular Plant-Microbe Interactions* 20, 159-167.
- van Elsas, J.D., Kastelein, P., van Bekkum, P., van der Wolf, J.M., de Vries, P.M., and van Overbeek, L.S. (2000). Survival of *Ralstonia solanacearum* biovar 2, the causative agent of potato brown rot, in field and microcosm soils in temperate climates. *Phytopathology* 90, 1358-1366.
- Van Gijsegem, F., Vasse, J., Camus, J.C., Marenda, M., and Boucher, C. (2000). *Ralstonia solanacearum* produces Hrp-dependent pili that are required for PopA secretion but not for attachment of bacteria to plant cells. *Molecular Microbiology* 36, 249-260.
- Van Gijsegem, F., Gough, C., Zischek, C., Niqueux, E., Arlat, M., Genin, S., Barberis, P., German, S., Castello, P., and Boucher, C. (1995). The hrp locus of *Pseudomonas solanacearum* that controls the production of a type III secretion system, encodes eight proteins related to components of the bacterial flagellar biogenesis complex. 36: 1095-1114. *Molecular Microbiology* 36, 1095-1114.
- van Loon, L.C. (1997). Induced resistance in plants and the role of pathogenesis-related proteins. *European Journal of Plant Pathology* 103, 753-765.
- van Loon, L.C., Bakker, P.A.H.M., and Pieterse, C.M.J. (1998). Systemic resistance induced by rhizosphere bacteria. *Annual Review of Phytopathology* 36, 453-483.
- van Wees, S.C.M., and Glazebrook, J. (2003). Loss of non-host resistance of *Arabidopsis NahG* to *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *phaseolicola* is due to degradation products of salicylic acid. *Plant Journal* 33, 733-742.
- van Wees, S.C.M., de Swart, E.A.M., van Pelt, J.A., van Loon, L.C., and Pieterse, C.M.J. (2000). Enhancement of induced disease resistance by simultaneous activation of salicylate- and jasmonate-dependent defense pathways in *Arabidopsis thaliana* *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 97, 8711-8716.
- Vasse, J., Frey, P., and Trigalet, A. (1995). Microscopic studies of intercellular infection and protoxylem invasion of tomato roots by *Pseudomonas solanacearum* *Mol Plant-Microbe Interact* 36, 241-251.
- Wang, K., Li, H., and Ecker, J.R. (2002). Ethylene biosynthesis and signaling networks. *The Plant Cell* 14, 131-151.
- Ward, E.W.B., Cahill, D.M., and Bhattacharyya, M.K. (1989). Abscisic acid suppression of phenylalanine ammonia-lyase activity and mRNA, and resistance of soybeans to *Phytophthora megasperma* f. sp. *glycinea*. *Plant Physiology* 91, 23-27.
- Wendehenne, D., Durner, J., and Klessig, D.F. (2004). Nitric oxide: a new player in plant signaling and defence responses. *Current Opinion in Plant Biology* 7, 449-445.
- Wettenhall, J.M., and Smyth, G.K. (2004). limmaGUI: A graphical user interface for linear modeling of microarray data. *Bioinformatics* 20, 3705-3706.
- Wildermuth, M.C., Dewdney, J., Wu, G., and Ausubel, F.M. (2001). Isochorismate synthase is required to synthesize salicylic acid for plant defence. *Nature* 414, 562-565.
- Wojtaszek, P. (1997). Oxidative burst: an early plant response to pathogen infection. *Biochemistry Journal* 329, 681-692.
- Wolfinger, R.D., Gibson, G., Wolfinger, E.D., Bennett, L., Hamadeh, H., Bushel, P., Afshari, C., and Paules, R.S. (2001). Assessing gene significance from cDNA microarray expression data via mixed models. *Journal of Computational Biology* 8, 625-637.
- Wydra, K., and Beri, H. (2006). Structural changes of cell walls involved in resistance of tomato against *Ralstonia solanacearum*. In *Proceedings of the 4th International Bacterial Wilt Symposium* (York, United Kingdom).
- Xie, D.-X., Feys, B.F., James, S., Nieto-Rostro, M., and Turner, J.G. (1998). COI1: An Arabidopsis gene required for jasmonate-regulated defense and fertility. *Science* 280, 1091-1094.
- Yabuuchi, E., Kosako, Y., Yano, I., Hotta, H., and Nishiuchi, Y. (1995). Transfer of 2 Burkholderia and an alcaligenes species to Ralstonia Gen-Nov - Proposal of Ralstonia-Pickettii (Ralston, Palleroni and Doudoroff 1973) Comb-Nov, *Ralstonia-Solanacearum* (Smith 1896) Comb-Nov and Ralstonia-Eutropha (Davis 1969) Comb-Nov. *Microbiology and Immunology* 39, 897-904.
- Yang, T., and Poovaiah, B.W. (2003). Calcium/calmodulin-mediated signal network in plants. *Trends in Plant Science* 8, 505-512.
- Yang, Y.H., Dudoit, S., Luu, P., Lin, D.M., Peng, V., Ngai, J., and Speed, T.P. (2002). Normalization for cDNA microarray data: a robust composite method addressing single and multiple slide systematic variation. *Nucleic Acids Research* 30, e15.
- Yoon, G.M., Cho, H.S., Ha, H.J., Liu, J.R., and Lee, H.S.P. (1999). Characterization of NtCDPK1, a calcium-dependent protein kinase gene in *Nicotiana tabacum*, and the activity of its encoded protein. *Plant Molecular Biology* 39, 991-1001.

- Zeidler, D., Zahringer, U., Gerber, I., Dubery, I., Hartung, T., Bors, W., Hutzler, P., and Durner, J. (2004). Innate immunity in *Arabidopsis thaliana*: lipopolysaccharides activate nitric oxide synthase (NOS) and induce defense genes. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Science USA* 101, 15811-15816.
- Zhang, C., Czymmek, K.J., and Shapiro, A.D. (2003). Nitric oxide does not trigger early programmed cell death events but may contribute to cell-to-cell signaling governing progression of the *Arabidopsis* hypersensitive response. *Molecular Plant-Microbe Interactions* 16, 962-972.
- Zhao, J., Davis, L.C., and Verpoorte, R. (2005). Elicitor signal transduction leading to production of plant secondary metabolites. *Biotechnol.Adv.* 23, 283-333.
- Zheng, Z., Mosher, S., Fan, B., Klessig, D., and Chen, Z. (2007). Functional analysis of *Arabidopsis* WRKY25 transcription factor in plant defense against *Pseudomonas syringae* *BMC Plant Biology* 7, 2.
- Zimmermann, P., Hennig, L., and Grissem, W. (2005). Gene-expression analysis and network discovery using Genevestigator. *Trends in Plant Science* 10, 407-409.
- Zimmermann, P., Hirsch-Hoffmann, M., Hennig, L., and Grissem, W. (2004). GENEVESTIGATOR. *Arabidopsis* microarray database and analysis toolbox. *Plant Physiology* 136, 2621-2632.
- Zimmermann, P., Schildknecht, B., Craigon, D., Garcia-Hernandez, M., Grissem, W., May, S., Mukherjee, G., Parkinson, H., Rhee, S., Wagner, U., and Hennig, L. (2006). MIAME/Plant – adding value to plant microarray experiments. *Plant Methods* 2 (1).

## CHAPTER 2 MICROARRAY EXPERIMENTS: CONSIDERATIONS FOR EXPERIMENTAL DESIGN

*Sanushka Naidoo<sup>a\*</sup>, Katherine J. Denby<sup>b</sup> and Dave K. Berger<sup>a</sup>*

*<sup>a</sup> Botany Department, Forestry and Agricultural Biotechnology Institute (FABI), University of Pretoria, 0002, South Africa.*

*<sup>b</sup> Department of Molecular and Cell Biology, University of Cape Town, Private Bag Rondebosch, 7701, South Africa.*

*\* Corresponding author: [sanushka.naidoo@fabi.up.ac.za](mailto:sanushka.naidoo@fabi.up.ac.za)*

### **2.1. Abstract**

Microarrays are useful tools to investigate the expression of thousands of genes rapidly. However researchers remain reluctant to delve into the technology largely due to the expense. Careful design of a microarray experiment is key to generating cost-effective results. This review explores issues that researchers are faced with when embarking on a microarray experiment for the first time. This includes decisions about which microarray platform is available for the organism of interest, the degree of replication (biological and technical) needed and which design (direct or indirect, loop or balanced block) is suitable.

## 2.2. Introduction

Initially conceived and implemented ten years ago (Skena et al., 1995), microarray technology has become an attractive choice for researchers to screen the expression of thousands of genes simultaneously. During its short history, the technology has made invaluable contributions to various scientific fields. An example of such an achievement is evident in human cancer research and the development of a prognostic tool based on gene expression profiles in early breast tumours (van't Veer et al., 2002). This assists doctors in predicting whether severe cancer will develop which warrants aggressive therapy such as chemotherapy and hormone treatments, and prevents low-risk patients from receiving harsh treatments unnecessarily, since surgery and radiotherapy are sufficient in these cases. Concurrent with the sequencing of whole genomes, microarray technology has become more sophisticated, allowing high-density arrays and consequently high-throughput of data. Despite the recent advancements of the technology, several questions remain, especially to those researchers embarking on microarray experiments for the first time. The design of the experiment depends firstly on the biological question being asked, as well as the organism being studied. Different microarray platforms exist and selection of the correct design influences the analysis of the data to obtain biologically significant results. This review serves to aid those researchers wishing to employ microarrays for their biological organism of interest by outlining the principles of experimental design.

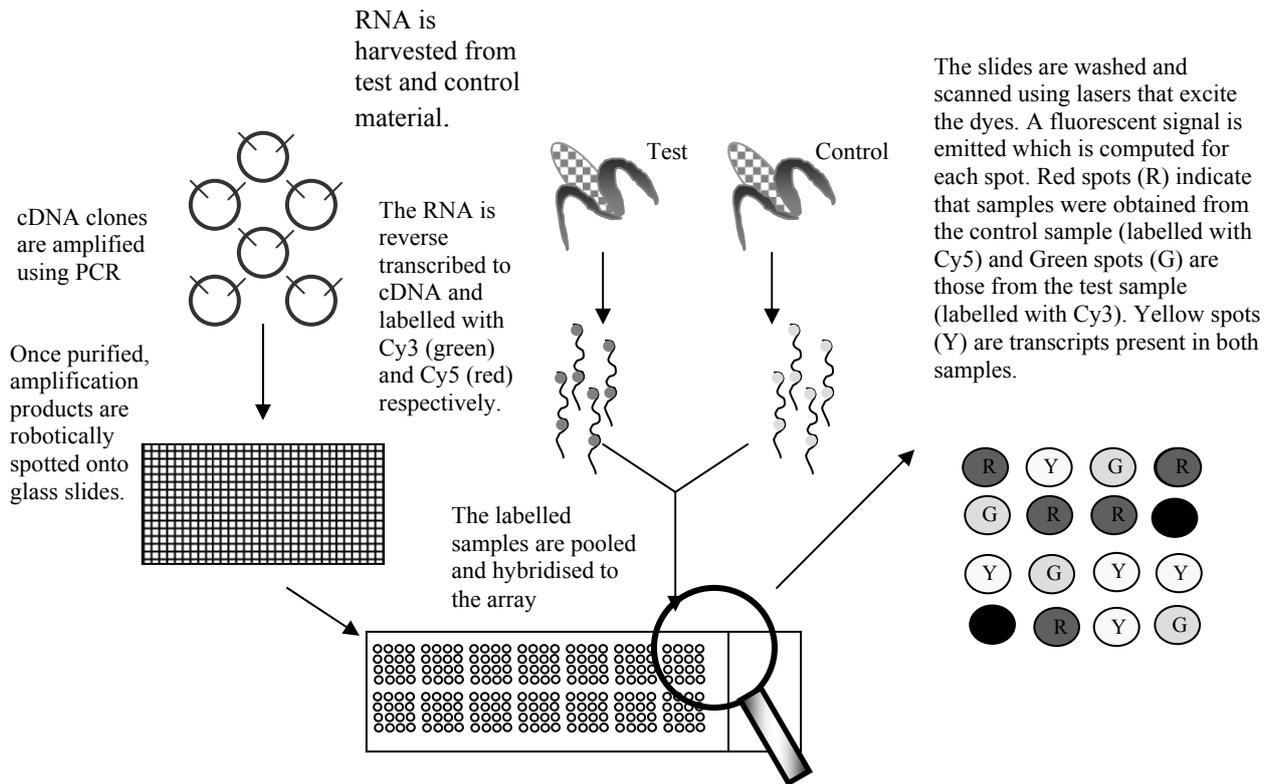
## 2.3. Microarray platforms

Microarrays are conceptually quite simple and may be regarded as a large-scale reverse Northern blot. Several types of microarray platforms exist: spotted microarrays, such as cDNA microarrays and oligonucleotide arrays, and the Affymetrix GeneChip<sup>®</sup> system, which involves synthesis of oligonucleotides directly onto the microarray support. In South Africa, two microarray facilities are available: the African Centre for Gene Technologies (ACGT) Microarray facility at the University of Pretoria (<http://microarray.up.ac.za>) and capar at the University of Cape Town's Molecular and Cell Biology Department (<http://www.capar.uct.ac.za>). Both facilities are capable of producing cDNA and oligonucleotide microarrays at high densities.

The diagram in Figure 2.1 describes a typical microarray experiment that uses a cDNA microarray platform. cDNA fragments, representing different genes, are amplified and spotted at high density onto microscope glass slides with special surface chemistry that allows

binding of the spotted DNA. Two different cDNA populations derived from independent RNA samples are labelled with red (Cy5) and green (Cy3) fluorescent dyes respectively and hybridised to the slide. The array is subsequently washed and scanned by lasers that excite the different dyes. A fluorescent signal is computed for each spot on the array and the ratio of Cy3: Cy5 induced fluorescence for each spot corresponds to the relative amount of transcript in the samples. In microarray experiments, the selection of candidate genes will depend on the criteria set by the researcher to describe differential expression. Previously, those genes that satisfied the criteria of having a fold change greater than two were considered differentially expressed. However, the role of statistics in determining significance of results has become increasingly important and only those genes that are shown to be differentially expressed with statistical support across replicates are selected (Stekel, 2003). It is for the latter reason that any microarray experiment would benefit from the expertise of a statistician who would be able to advise on the experimental design and subsequent analysis for a particular biological question.

For those organisms with little or no genome sequence available, arrays can be constructed by picking clones from a cDNA library and amplifying the insert cDNAs prior to spotting. The identity of selected clones can be determined after microarray analysis (Gibson and Muse, 2002). It is important to normalise the cDNA library prior to preparation of the microarray in order to reduce the redundancy of clones. Redundant clones only contribute to increased expense during amplification of the library. The preparation of microarrays from a normalised cDNA library is a viable strategy especially for uniquely South African organisms demonstrated in the desiccation tolerant plant *Xerophyta humilis* (Collet et al., 2004). Another method to generate a normalised cDNA library is by using a subtractive hybridisation technique such as Suppressive Subtractive Hybridisation (SSH). An SSH library is created by subtracting the transcripts common to both samples so the resulting cDNA clones are derived from transcripts present in one sample (tester), e.g. disease tissue, but not in the other (driver), e.g. healthy tissue. The SSH technique allows the detection of low-abundance differentially expressed transcripts and may identify essential regulatory components in a number of biological processes (Diatchenko et al., 1999). Yang *et al.* (1999) successfully combined SSH and microarrays to identify genes differentially expressed in breast cancer cell lines and microarrays have also been used to screen clones derived from SSH libraries to identify up-regulated genes in banana and pearl-millet during defence responses (van den Berg et al, 2004).



**Figure 2.1** An example of a typical microarray experiment using dual colour labelled cDNA samples hybridised to glass slides containing amplified cDNA fragments.

As an alternative to preparing your own cDNA libraries, arrays can be prepared from amplification of sequenced cDNA clones called Expressed Sequence Tags (ESTs). Currently, there are several million ESTs from various organisms in the NCBI public collection (<http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/dbEST/>). Ideally each EST should represent a unique gene, referred to as a unigene set. Unigene sets for most genomes were initially assembled using software that identifies unique clones in EST databases. With the availability of whole genome sequences, new unigene sets are becoming available. Some clones are genomic clones representing predicted genes for which no EST has been identified (Gibson and Muse, 2002). The advent of whole genome sequences also allows one to custom-design arrays with genes predicted or known to be involved in a particular biological process. Kidson *et al.* (personal communication<sup>c</sup>) customised an array consisting of 384 amplified ESTs involved in eye-development. Other EST collections, like that consisting of 6000 *Arabidopsis* ESTs, has a wider application (Naidoo, unpublished<sup>d</sup>). However, an expensive step in cDNA microarray

<sup>d</sup>Sanushka Naidoo, Chapter 4.

analysis is the amplification of the EST set. This promotes the case for preparing smaller custom arrays rather than using large collections.

Affymetrix GeneChip<sup>®</sup> technology uses a series of 25mer oligonucleotides (Lipshutz et al., 1999). These oligonucleotides are designed using a computer algorithm to represent known or predicted open reading frames. This technology is limited to organisms with a significant amount of genome information. There are between 10-20 different oligonucleotides representing each gene to control for variation in hybridisation efficiency due to factors such as GC content. A control for cross-hybridisation with similar short sequences in transcripts other than the one being probed for is a mismatch oligonucleotide next to each oligonucleotide with a single base pair change at the centre of the oligonucleotide. Under stringent hybridisation conditions, this control should not hybridise to the exact match cDNA. The level of expression of each gene is calculated using a procedure provided by the Affymetrix software, which calculates the weighted average of the difference between the perfect match and mismatch. The high-density arrays are constructed on silicon wafers using a technique called photolithography and combinatorial chemistry. The process used to prepare the arrays is expensive and processing requires a proprietary hybridisation station, scanner and software, putting a constraint on the number of slides that can be purchased for replication and availability to South African researchers. The target cDNA is labelled using amplified RNA and only a single sample is hybridised to each chip. Although Affymetrix GeneChip<sup>®</sup> arrays can accommodate a higher density of genes and are probably considered the “gold standard” of microarray technology, they are limited to model organisms while cDNA methods can be applied to any organism, are cheaper and more repetitions can be achieved. This enhances statistical analysis and can be more flexible in design (Gibson and Muse, 2002).

Spotted oligonucleotides have grown in popularity and are considered a hybrid technology, combining the uniformity of Affymetrix GeneChips<sup>®</sup> and the versatility of cDNA microarrays. This method also removes the variability inherent in amplification of cDNA clones. This technology involves spotting 50-70mer oligonucleotides onto glass slides. Subsequent probe preparation and hybridisation is similar to that of cDNA microarrays. Hughes *et al.* (2001) found 60mer oligonucleotides were able to reliably detect transcript ratios at one copy per cell

in complex biological samples. These results are in accordance to data obtained with robotically printed cDNA arrays.

Recently, Yauk *et al.* (2004) compared six microarray platforms, two cDNA and four oligonucleotide (including 25mer Affymetrix microarrays, 30mer spotted microarrays and 60mer oligonucleotides synthesised *in situ*). The objective of this exercise was to determine whether gene expression profiles are influenced more by biology or by artefacts of the technology. There was significant difference in the ability of the different platform types to detect differential expression in the two very different cell types that were used for the study. More differentially expressed genes were identified using the oligonucleotide rather than the cDNA based platforms. The validation exercises using Northern hybridisations and RT-PCR (Reverse Transcriptase Polymerase Chain Reaction) supported the suggestion that cDNAs are less sensitive than the oligonucleotide platform. The authors conclude that with high-quality microarrays and the appropriate normalisation methods, the primary factor determining variance is biological rather than technical. This provides reassurance that if one cannot afford the Affymetrix platform, biologically meaningful data can still be obtained using cDNA microarrays or spotted oligonucleotide arrays.

The Affymetrix system may not be the first choice for South African researchers primarily due to the cost and their limitation to model organisms. Spotted oligonucleotides provide a good alternative and are commercially available for organisms with a large amount of sequence information. The cDNA microarray platform remains the only alternative for organisms with limited sequence information. Given the cost of microarray experiments, it is important that attention be given to the design of the experiment. Typically one would wish to obtain the best possible results with the particular resources available to answer the question of interest. The issues on design discussed below pertain to two-colour dye experiments such as those using the cDNA and spotted oligonucleotide platforms. The Affymetrix system, which uses a single labelled sample during hybridisation, is not discussed further.

#### **2.4. Questions on design**

When one embarks on a microarray experiment, several questions should be considered. Logically the first being, what exactly is the researcher investigating i.e. what is the biological question or hypothesis being tested? Will the microarray experiments be able to address the question and how will the results of the microarray experiments contribute to the research as a

whole? Would an alternative method be better, such as quantitative RT-PCR, SAGE (Serial Analysis of Gene Expression), cDNA-AFLP (Amplified Fragment Length Polymorphism) or ddRTPCR (differential display Reverse Transcriptase PCR)? In order to determine precisely what comparisons are being made, Yang and Speed (2003) advise that the priority of the different scientific questions being asked should be identified along with the types and number of samples available.

On the technical side, another important consideration is whether the RNA sample is limiting and whether the process prior to hybridisation i.e. RNA isolation, RNA extraction and labelling are optimised for the organism of interest. If one wishes to identify a few genes to work on further, one should determine prior to the microarray experiments which method will be appropriate to verify the data obtained from the experiments as a considerable amount of RNA is required for Northern hybridisation while quantitative RT-PCR remains the method of choice for several researchers due to the low amount of starting material required. Other experiments, such as those which compare expression profiles, rely on the strength of the statistical analysis to make conclusions and do not require verification (Rockett and Hellmann, 2004).

The data from spotted microarray experiments often has to be normalised prior to analysis due to variability in labelling efficiency contributed by the two different dyes. For this purpose control spots are often necessary. A researcher has to determine what types of controls would be most appropriate for the tissue type being used. External or spike-in controls aid the researcher in determining whether labelling and hybridisation has worked well (Yang and Speed, 2003). This method utilises genes from an organism different to the one being studied or synthetic genes with no significant regions of homology to genes on the microarray to prevent cross-hybridisation. These genes are spotted onto the microarray and their corresponding RNA transcript is included in both the target samples, which are subsequently labelled with the red and green dyes and hybridised to the slide. Spike artificial RNA controls and corresponding DNA targets to be spotted are commercially available e.g. Lucidea™ Universal ScoreCard™ (Amersham Biosciences). Hybridisation results in predictable red and green fluorescence intensities at the target spots relative to the different concentrations of spiked RNA added to the samples. This controls for labelling efficiency but does not control for the difference in the amount of RNA in the two samples being hybridised. Negative controls (no DNA or DNA that is unlikely to cross-hybridise e.g. from an unrelated organism)

are often included on spotted microarrays to determine the background fluorescence and whether the hybridisation conditions are stringent enough.

Internal controls may be housekeeping genes or genes known to be constitutively expressed between the test and control sample. Housekeeping genes are required for fundamental cellular processes in different cell types and tissues. The expression of housekeeping genes does not depend on the physiological, developmental or pathological state of the tissue e.g. actin and GAPDH in some cell types (Yang and Speed, 2003). One problem with housekeeping genes is that they tend to be highly expressed and may not be representative of genes of interest which tend to be expressed less and are more likely to be subjected to intensity dependent bias. The selection of an appropriate housekeeping gene for a particular condition is also a contentious issue, since so-called “housekeeping” genes do not remain constitutively expressed under some conditions (Wu et al., 2001). One way to identify internal control (housekeeping) genes is to data-mine previous microarray experiments for genes whose expression levels do not vary under various treatments. This approach is useful for model organisms for which there is a large amount of publicly available microarray data (e.g. *Arabidopsis*, human, etc.).

It is advisable to first test candidate internal control housekeeping genes for stable expression in the tissues of interest using sensitive methods such as quantitative RT-PCR. Vandesompele *et al.* (2002) developed a procedure in Microsoft Excel to analyse real-time quantitative RT-PCR data of putative housekeeping genes. They tested 10 commonly used housekeeping genes and confirmed that normalisation using a single housekeeping gene was unreliable. This procedure, which is also applicable to microarray data, uses the geometric mean of relative expression levels from carefully selected housekeeping genes to calculate a normalisation factor.

Normalisation removes unwanted systematic bias from microarray data. This includes within-slide normalisation to remove effects of dye bias and spatial bias (e.g. spotter print tip variation). Arrays with a large number of spots representing a large portion of an organism’s genome can be normalised based on the assumption that most of the genes on the array should not be differentially expressed and should thus remain yellow (Stekel., 2003). If this assumption holds, then a linear or non-linear regression can be applied. The linear regression

method, referred to as total intensity normalisation, assumes that the relationship between the Cy3 and Cy5 channels is linear. However, this is not true for most microarray experiments. ANOVA models have also been applied for normalisation (Kerr *et al.*, 2000, Wolfinger *et al.*, 2001). Normalisation of spatial biases can also be incorporated into the latter ANOVA models. LOWESS (LOcally WEighted Scatterplot Smoothing; also known as loess) is a commonly used non-linear regression method for microarray data, and performs a series of local regressions in overlapping windows through the range of the data (Cleveland, 1979). The regression is then joined to form a smooth curve. Spatial biases can also be corrected separately using the LOWESS regression. In customised arrays containing a small number of genes biased towards a certain condition e.g. disease or salt-stress, control spots are required for normalisation (Yang and Speed, 2003). These could be a set of validated housekeeping genes, however several that are expressed at a range of intensity levels should be used in order to perform a non-linear normalisation. Additionally, prior to analysis, slides are also subject to between-slide normalisation, which allows comparison of multiple arrays on an equal footing. Basic normalisation issues in the context of experimental design have been covered in this review; the reader is referred to Stekel (2003), Yang *et al.* (2002), Quackenbush (2002), Futschik and Crompton (2004) for normalisation in the context of microarray data analysis.

## 2.5. Replication

In order to apply a statistical test and reduce the variability inherent in microarray experiments, replication is necessary. There are different levels of replication: technical and biological (Yang and Speed, 2002). One type of technical replication is spot duplication. If space permits, cDNAs can be spotted in duplicate on every slide and the degree of conformity between duplicate spot intensities is a good indicator of the quality of the slide and hybridisation. It is advisable, however, that duplicate spots be well spaced rather than spotted adjacently as this allows a better inspection of the degree of variability across the slide. Replicate slides hybridised with target RNA from the same preparation is also considered technical replication. Statisticians prefer the latter type of technical replication, as replicate spots on the same slides are not independent of each other (Yang and Speed, 2002). Biological replicates could be hybridisations performed using RNA from independent preparations from the same source or preparations from a different source e.g. different organisms or different versions of a cell line. The latter type of biological replication encompasses a greater degree of variation in measurements. For example, an experiment

investigating drug treatment in mice is subject to the variation within the mice population such as difference in immune system, sex, age etc. The greater variability inherent in this form of replication contributes to a greater generalisation of the experimental results (Vandesompele et al., 2002). Typically, a researcher should use biological replicates to validate generalisations of conclusions and technical replicates to reduce the variability of these conclusions (Yang and Speed, 2002).

Often, pooling RNA from a number of similar sources is unavoidable in order to have sufficient amounts for a single hybridisation. One way of overcoming the problem of limited amounts of starting material is RNA amplification (Livesey, 2003). Pooling may also be used by researchers to reduce the number of arrays in order to save on cost (Dobbin and Simon, 2003). However, a single pool of many samples does not allow for the estimation of technical and biological variability. Shih *et al.* (2004) show statistically that there is a loss of degrees of freedom and a decrease in power when pooling and suggest that if pooling is used, the number of different pools should not be too small and the number of individuals should be appropriately increased in order to compensate for this (Shih et al., 2004). The decision to pool is at the discretion of the researcher as it is sometimes not appropriate to pool samples. For example, when studying the effect of a drug on cancer patients, the gene expression in different patients is of interest. In this case, hybridisations with individual samples should be carried out. On the other hand, in an investigation of two inbred homozygous ecotypes of *Arabidopsis*, differences between the individual plants are not of interest, so pooling may be better justified.

Another form of replication, dye swap replications are hybridisations that are repeated with the dye assignments reversed in the second hybridisation. This method is useful to reduce the systematic differences in the red and green intensities, which have to be corrected during normalisation (Dobbin et al., 2003). A dye swap replicate can be performed for both a technical and biological replicate. Dye-swap pairs are not routinely warranted and may be excluded when indirect comparisons, such as those involving a common reference sample, are performed since this design is based on differences between slides and the repeatable colour bias is removed during the analysis (Dobbin et al., 2003). Similarly, a balanced block design negates the use of dye swap replication as the design inherently compensates for the dye effect (Dobbin and Simon, 2003). Balancing the dyes using the latter method is favoured over

repeating each comparison with a dye swap, as this would require the use of more slides and thus increase the expense of the experiment (Dobbin et al., 2003).

## 2.6. Design types

In cancer studies, Golub *et al.* (1999) identified three categories into which a microarray experiment can fall, depending on the objective. These categories (class comparison, class discovery and class prediction) are applicable to most microarray experiments regardless of the organism being studied. In class comparisons, researchers are interested in comparing samples with each other (Yang et al., 2002). An example of this would be comparing gene expression profiles in wild-type mice with a mutant strain. Class predictions involve using the expression profiles generated by class comparisons and applying a multigene statistical model to determine in which class a new sample belongs. A strategy is to first make a class comparison to identify genes differentially expressed between cancer patients who respond to a particular treatment and those who don't. Subsequently, a commonly used class prediction approach would involve developing a univariate statistical model to identify a subset of genes that would help predict whether a new patient will respond to that therapy on the basis of their tumour expression profile (Dobbin and Simon, 2003). Class discovery involves those studies in which the samples are not predefined into different classes before the microarray experiment. The objective is to discover clusters of the samples based on gene expression profiles. Once the classification is made, the next step would be to characterise the cluster. An example of this would be a set of tumour samples that one wishes to divide into sub-classes based on gene expression profiles (Bittner et al., 2000). Other studies that investigate which classes of genes are co-regulated, for example in a time-course experiment, are also considered as class discovery. When samples have to be co-hybridised as in the case of spotted microarrays, careful design for pairing and labelling samples is required. Designs may involve direct or indirect comparisons and more than one option may exist to answer the same question.

### ***Direct Comparison***

Yang and Speed (Yang and Speed, 2003), stress the importance of deciding whether to use direct (within slides) or indirect comparisons (between slides). In our laboratory, investigation of differentially expressed genes in a mutant *Arabidopsis* plant involved a direct comparison design. Figure 2.2A illustrates the comparisons made. The mutant RNA sample was co-hybridised with the wild-type RNA sample on the same slide. For the repeat slide, the same

comparison was made with the dye assignments reversed. The platform used for this experiment was a cDNA microarray containing 500 *Arabidopsis* ESTs and several controls including a commercially available spike-in control (Lucidea™ Universal ScoreCard™, Amersham Biosciences) and several housekeeping genes e.g. actin and  $\beta$ -tubulin. Negative controls of mouse genes, with no known homology to *Arabidopsis*, were also included. Spots were duplicated on the slide. Each sample contained leaf material pooled from 6-8 plants and two types of biological replicates were performed: one using independent RNA preparations of the leaf material from trial 1 and the other using leaf material harvested from a completely different trial (trial 2). Two technical replicates were performed per biological replicate. In total, twelve slides were used for this study. The correlation between all the mutant:wildtype gene expression ratios in each of the replicates was calculated. Table 2.1 lists the correlation between the two types of technical replicates and the biological replicates. It is evident that the correlation between biological replicates derived from independent trials is less than that for biological replicates derived within the same trial. Thus, it is advisable that when making generalisations, a biological replicate be included which is completely independent of the first. The data was analysed using a mixed model ANOVA (Wolfinger et al., 2001) and approximately 2% of the genes arrayed were regarded as differentially expressed at a significance threshold of  $-\log_{10}(p)$  equals 5 (that is,  $p < 0.00001$ , Bonferroni adjusted to correct for multiple testing) (data not shown).

Table 2.1. Correlation between technical and biological replicates in a direct class comparison between a mutant and a wild-type *Arabidopsis* plant.

Comparison	Correlation
Duplicate spots on 1 slide	0.93
Between two technical replicates (slides)	0.92
Between biological replicates from within a trial	0.84
Between biological replicates from independent trials	0.72

### ***Reference Design***

A commonly used method of indirect comparison for microarray experiments is a reference design (Churchill, 2002). This design uses an aliquot of a common reference RNA and the intensity of hybridisation of a test RNA sample is always compared to hybridisation of the reference RNA to the same spot. A reference sample should be in large supply and is sometimes prepared by constructing complex mixtures of RNA in order to achieve maximum hybridisation to the array. Such reference samples are commercially available e.g. Stratagene® Universal Mouse reference RNA set. Another method of preparing reference samples

involves pooling aliquots of test samples that are to be investigated in the experiment. Thus, every sample present in the test sample is present in the reference sample and the relative amounts of each RNA species will be the same. This implies that in any test versus reference comparison, the RNA concentrations will not be vastly different as each test sample is represented in the reference sample; a strategy which facilitates normalisation (Churchill, 2002). Figure 2.2B illustrates a reference design. For example, suppose one wishes to identify genes that are differentially expressed in two transgenic plant lines, then samples from the untransformed line, transgenic plant line 1 and transgenic plant line 2 can be individually compared to a reference sample in this case made up of a pool of equal amounts of RNA from each sample. In a reference design, the reference sample is labelled with the same dye each time. It is generally assumed that any remaining dye bias not removed by normalisation affects all the arrays similarly and does not bias comparison between the samples (Dobbin and Simon, 2002). However, recently Dombowski *et al.* (2004) suggest that gene-specific dye bias exists in microarray reference designs. If this is a significant variable, then microarray data will have to be validated before conclusions can be made or a reverse dye comparison could be incorporated in a biological replicate to account for the dye effect on specific genes (Tempelmen, 2005). There are two steps connecting two samples in a reference design, so each comparison can be made equally efficiently. An advantage of this method is that as long as the amount of reference sample is not limiting, the design can be extended to handle large numbers of samples and in class discovery experiments samples from a new class can be added at a later stage (Churchill, 2002).

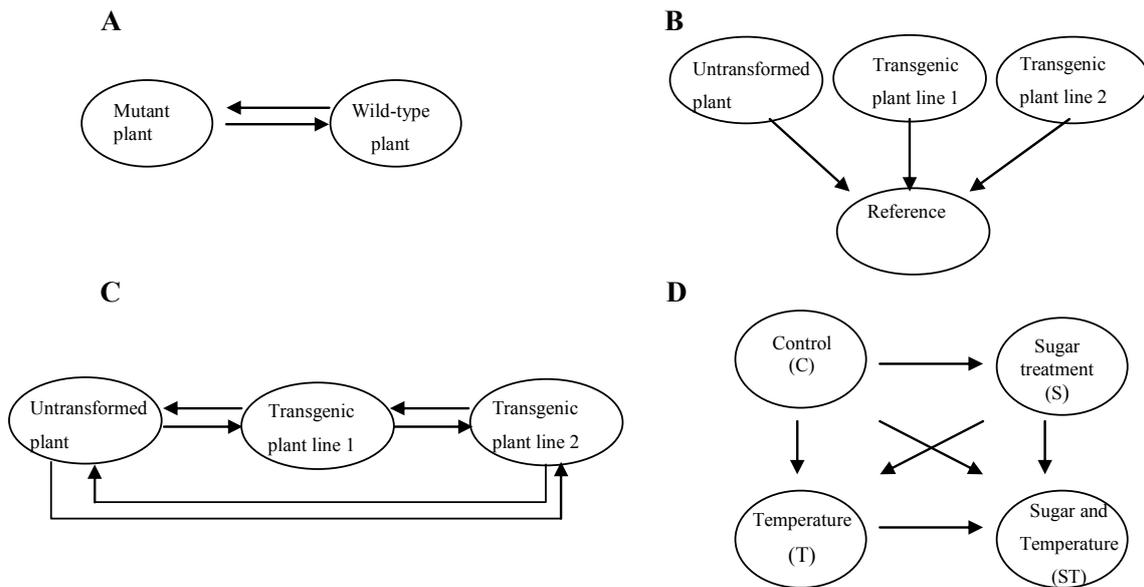
### ***Balanced Block Design***

A drawback of the reference design is that half of the hybridisations are used for the least interesting sample, the reference (Dobbin and Simon, 2003). An alternative is a balanced block design. In a simple situation, suppose one wishes to compare 4 mutant mice with 4 wild-type mice. One could hybridise on each array one mutant sample with a wild-type sample. Half the arrays should have the mutant samples labelled with the red dye and the wild-type samples with the green dye while the other half of the slides should be hybridised with the samples labelled inversely. One disadvantage of the balanced block design is that cluster analysis of the expression profiles cannot be performed effectively. The common reference design is more amenable for the latter purpose as the relative expression measurements are consistent with regard to the same reference. Without a common reference, as in the balanced block design and direct comparison, comparison of samples on different

arrays can be skewed by variation in size and shape of corresponding spots on different arrays (Dobbin and Simon, 2003). The balanced block design is most effective when comparing two classes and can accommodate  $n$  samples of each type using  $n$  arrays. The advantage of the balanced block design is that half the amount of slides can be used compared to a reference design or direct comparison. However, the balanced block design loses to the reference design when there is large variability between samples and when the number of samples and not the number of arrays is in limited supply (Dobbin and Simon, 2003).

### ***Loop Design***

A loop design involves array hybridisations that link the samples together in a loop. The comparisons being made control for variation in spot size and sample distribution patterns using a statistical model (Kerr and Churchill, 2001). The example illustrated in Figure 2.2B could be designed in a loop-wise fashion. This is illustrated in Figure 2.2C. This design uses two aliquots of each sample and  $n$  arrays are used to study  $n$  samples. It is advisable to repeat the loop with the dye assignments reversed using the same sample (technical replicates) or employ a balanced block design by performing the loop with the biological replicates labelled with the reverse dyes to account for the general dye bias. Comparison of two samples far apart in the loop is inherently more variable in a loop design and is more susceptible to fail if there are two or more bad quality arrays. This can result in collapse of the loop, which would have to be solved by repeating the bad quality arrays (Dobbin and Simon, 2002).



**Figure 2.2.** Diagrammatic representations of microarray experiment designs. The head of the arrow indicates that the sample was labelled with Cy5, while the tail represents a sample that is labelled with Cy3. A: direct comparison between a mutant and wild-type *Arabidopsis* plant. B: An indirect comparison using a reference design. C: A loop design investigating differentially expressed genes in transgenic plant lines. D: A factorial experiment investigating the interaction between two factors: temperature and sugar.

## 2.7. Factorial Experiments

The previous types of designs have been single factor experiments (for example, time, genotype, tissue type or treatment) but experiments investigating two or more factors require a more complex design. Factorial experiments can be used to study the expression profiles resulting from single factors or those resulting from the combined effect of two or more factors (Yang and Speed, 2003). For example, one may wish to investigate the growth of bacterial cells under two conditions: high sugar content and high temperature. Figure 2.2D illustrates the comparisons that can be made. Let C denote expression of the untreated control sample and S, the expression of samples grown in media containing high sugar and T, the expression of those samples grown at high temperature and ST, expression of bacteria treated with both factors simultaneously. Then, the impact on gene expression of sugar treatment (S) in the absence of the high temperature (T) can be assessed by  $\log(S/C)$  and similarly the effect of high temperature can be estimated by  $\log(T/C)$  in the absence of the effect of sugar treatment. The effect of the factor S in the presence of T is measured by  $\log(ST/T)$  and a similar calculation can be made for factor T. The interaction of the two treatments, which is in

effect measuring the extent to which the differential expression of a gene induced by sugar is dependent on whether the high temperature (T) is present, is indicated by:  $\log (ST/T) - \log (S/C) = \log (ST \times C/T \times S)$ . The same experiment can be repeated with the samples labelled with reverse dyes, after which the data for the two experiments can be combined to normalise the dye bias. Subsequently, the same calculation can be performed to determine the treatment effect (Yang and Speed, 2003).

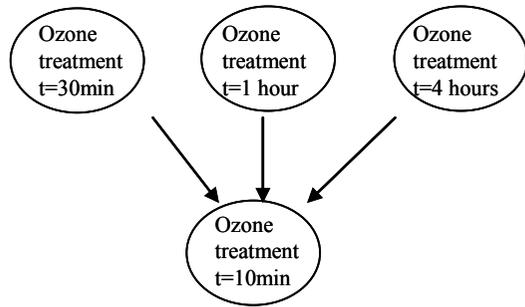
## 2.8. Time-course experiments

Several designs are possible for time-course experiments, but these depend on the comparisons of interest and the number of time points (Yang and Speed, 2002). Most studies are aimed at identifying co-regulated genes, which falls under gene class discovery (Dobbin and Simon, 2003). For example, in an experiment investigating the effect of ozone treatment on cells over time, the designs represented in Figure 2.3 could be used. The design in Figure 2.3A would be suitable if one were interested in the relative changes between time points two, three and four and the initial time point. However, if comparisons between consecutive time points are of interest, then a sequential comparison (Figure 2.3B) or a loop design (Figure 2.3C) may be more appropriate. A reference design could also be used (Figure 2.3D) but, like the loop design, would require four slides while designs A and B use three slides. However, the dye bias would have to be removed in a loop and sequential design, necessitating the use of more slides, with dye assignments reversed. Deciding between a reference or loop design is influenced by several factors, however, Kerr and Churchill (2001) provide ANOVA models to evaluate the microarray design and assist in selecting a loop or reference design for particular experimental objectives. Vinciotti *et al.* (2004) evaluated a loop versus a reference design in two sets of microarray experiments and concluded that the loop design attained a higher precision than the reference. The authors advise how simple loop designs can be extended to more realistic experimental designs.

Table 2.2 lists examples of different types of microarray experimental design employed by different researchers. The degree of replication, number of slides and aim of the experiment are included. As the examples suggest, specific designs are more appropriate for different studies and a valuable practice is to formulate the specific question one wishes to answer at the outset of the experiment.

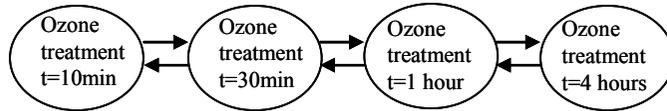


A



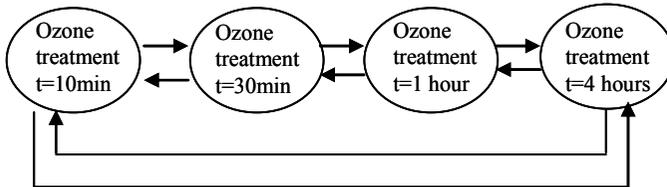
3 slides (no dye reversal required)  
6 slides for 1 biological replicate

B



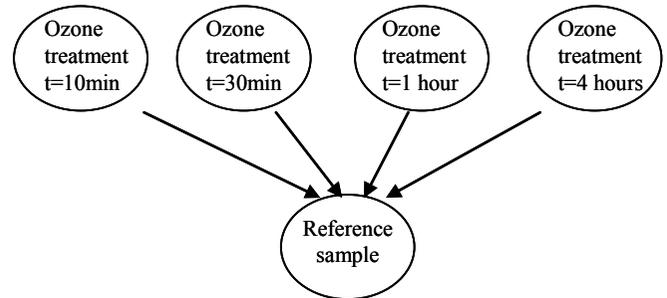
6 slides (direct comparison with a dye swap)  
6 slides (balanced block design with 1 biological replicate)

C



8 slides (direct comparison with a dye swap)  
8 slides (balanced block design with 1 biological replicate)  
16 slides (direct comparison, dye swap and 1 biological replicate)

D



4 slides (no dye reversal required)  
8 slides for 1 biological replicate

**Figure 2.3.** Possible designs and the minimum number of slides required for a time course experiment. Design (A) uses the first time-point as a reference while design (B) is a comparison between consecutive time points. A Loop design is indicated in (C) and a reference design in (D). Each box represents a sample while the arrow represents a slide. The head and tail of the arrows correspond to samples labelled with Cy5 and Cy3 dyes respectively.

**Table 2.2.** Some published examples of microarray designs.

<i>Design</i>	<i>Type of study</i>	<i>Question</i>	<i>Replication</i>	<i>Number of Slides</i>	<i>Reference</i>
Direct comparison	Single-factor experiment Class comparison	Which genes are differentially expressed genes in <i>Phytophthora infestans</i> infected leaves of <i>Arabidopsis</i> ?	2 spots/gene/slide 2 technical replicates Individual plants pooled (no biological replication) Dye swap: yes	4	Huitema <i>et al.</i> , 2003
Loop	Two-factor experiment Class comparison	How many genes are differentially expressed within and between natural populations of teleost fish?	2 spots/gene/slide 1 technical replicate Individual fish compared (15 biological replicates) Dye swap: yes	60	Oleksiak <i>et al.</i> , 2002
Balanced Block in a loop design	Single-factor experiment Class comparison	Which genes are differentially expressed in parasitic and infectious larval stages of the common canine parasite <i>Ancylostoma caninum</i> ?	2 spots/gene/slide 1 technical replicate 2 strains assessed (1 biological replicate) Dye swap: no	24	Moser <i>et al.</i> , 2005
Reference	Single-factor experiment Class comparison	Which genes are preferentially expressed in the retina?	2 technical replicates (Minimum of 1 biological replicate) Dye swap: no	18	Chowers <i>et al.</i> , 2003

## 2.9. Sample size

A question facing researchers during design consideration is the number of slides to use for a particular experiment. In microarray experiments, the variance of the relative expression levels across hybridisations varies greatly across genes, so sample size is a difficult question to address (Yang and Speed, 2003). Power analysis can be used to determine the number of replicates required in an experiment given that an estimate of the technical variability is known (Stekel., 2003).

A common approach is to consider a null hypothesis for every gene in a microarray experiment. For example, in the experiment in Figure 2.2A, the null hypothesis could be that a given gene is not differentially expressed between the mutant and wild-type plant. In this type of class comparison experiment, one would be interested in identifying those genes that do not adhere to the null hypothesis. False positives would be genes identified as being differentially expressed when they are not, whereas false negatives would be genes that are identified as not differentially expressed when they actually are. False positive results, where the null hypothesis is rejected when it is true, may be referred to as type I errors. The confidence of a statistical test is the probability of not getting a false positive result (i.e. the probability of accepting the null hypothesis when it is true). False negative results, where the null hypothesis is accepted when it is false, are called type II errors. The power of a statistical test is the probability of not getting a false negative result (i.e. the probability of not accepting the null hypothesis when it is false). While type I errors can be controlled explicitly when a significance level for the statistical test is selected (e.g. 1% significance threshold), type II errors are controlled implicitly via the experimental design. The power of an experiment relies on the number of replicates used. Thus, the number of replicates one chooses is determined by the power one wishes to attain in the analysis (Stekel., 2003). When a more stringent significance threshold is set, greater confidence but less power is achieved, and, conversely, a lower significance threshold means less confidence and greater power. Depending on the experiment in question, one can judge as to whether a type I or a type II error is more acceptable. For example, if the purpose of the experiment is to identify possible genes involved in disease resistance to a certain plant pathogen and much time and money will be subsequently spent researching each chosen candidate gene, then it is more important that type I errors (false positives) are avoided. However if the microarray is being used as a diagnostic tool for cancer, then type II errors (false negatives) are less desirable as a patient falsely diagnosed as being cancer-free could develop a fatal tumour, which would have been

otherwise treated (Stekel., 2003). The reader is directed to Stekel (2003), Tempelman (2005) and Zien *et al.* (2002); useful sources that help one determine the number of microarrays needed to ascertain differential gene expression.

## 2.10. Analysis

The particulars of analysis have not been discussed in this review, however more software is emerging which is open-source, user-friendly and can be applied to various methods of microarray design. These include TM4 microarray software suite (<http://www.tigr.org/software/tm4>), Gene Expression Pattern Analysis Suite GEPAS (<http://gepas.bioinfo.cnio.es>) and Bioconductor ([www.bioconductor.org](http://www.bioconductor.org)) and R ([www.r-project.org](http://www.r-project.org)).

Whilst this review aims to give non-statisticians an overview of how to approach microarray experimental design and suitable design parameters for particular types of experiment, it is advisable to enlist the assistance of a statistician at the very beginning of your microarray experiment. Expertise in this area is growing as microarray technology generates more interest among statisticians. It is encouraging to note that the capacity for successful completion of microarray experiments exists in South Africa. The quality of publications generated from both local microarray facilities attest to this.

### Acknowledgements.

We acknowledge the support of the Mellon Foundation and the National Research Foundation, South Africa.

## 2.11. References

- Bittner M., Meltzer P., Chen Y., Jiang Y., Seftor E., Hendrix M., Radmacher M., Simon R., Yakhini Z., Ben-Dor A., Sampas N., Dougherty E., Wang E., Marincola F., Gooden C., Lueders J., Glatfelter A., Pollock P., Carpten J. and Gillanders, E. (2000). Molecular classifications of cutaneous malignant melanoma by gene expression profiling. *Nature* 406, 536-540.
- Churchill G.A. (2002). Fundamentals of experimental design for cDNA microarrays. *Nature Gen.* 32, 490-495.
- Cleveland W.S. (1979) Robust locally weighted regression and smoothing scatterplots. *Journal of the American Statistical Association* 74, 829-836.
- Collett H., Shen A., Gardner M., Farrant J.M., Denby K. J. and Illing N. (2004). Towards transcript profiling of desiccation tolerance in *Xerophyta humilis*: construction of a normalized 11 k X. *humilis* cDNA set and microarray expression analysis of 424 cDNAs in response to dehydration. *Physiologia Plantarum* 122 (1), 39-53.
- Diatchenko L., Lukyanov S., Lau Y.F. and Siebert P.D. (1999). Suppression subtractive hybridisation: A versatile method for identifying differentially expressed genes. *Methods in Enzymology* 303, 349-380.
- Dobbin K. and Simon R. (2002). Comparison of microarray designs for class comparison and class discovery. *Bioinformatics* 18, 1438-1445.
- Dobbin K. and Simon R.M. (2003). Experimental Design of DNA Microarray Experiments. *Biotechniques* 34, 16-21.
- Dobbin K., Shih J.H. and Simon R. (2003). Statistical design of reverse dye microarrays. *Bioinformatics* 19(7), 803-810.
- Dombowski A.A., Thibodeau B.J., Starcevic S.L. and Novak R.F. (2004). Gene specific dye bias in microarray reference designs. *FEBS Letters* 560, 120-124.
- Futschik M. and Crompton T. (2004) Model selection and efficiency testing for normalization of cDNA microarray data. *Genome Biology* 5(8), R60.
- Gibson and Muse (2002). In *A Primer of Genome Science*, pp. 122-181. Sinauer (MA), North Carolina State University.
- Golub T.R. and Slonim D.K (1999). Molecular classification of cancer: class discovery and class prediction by gene expression monitoring. *Science* 286, 531-537.
- Hughes T.R., Mao M., Jones A.R., Burchard J., Marton M.J., Shannon K.W., Lefkowitz S.M., Ziman M., Schelter J.M., Meyer M.R., Kobayashi S., Davis C., Dai H., He Y.D., Stephanants S.B., Cavet G., Walker W.L., West A., Coffey E., Shoemaker D.D., Stoughton R., Blanchard A.P., Friend S.H. and Linsley P.S. (2001). Expression profiling using microarrays fabricated by an ink-jet oligonucleotide synthesizer. *Nature Biotechnology* 19(4), 342-347.
- Kerr M.K. and Churchill G.A. (2001). Statistical design and the analysis of gene expression microarray data. *Genetics Research*. 77,123-128.
- Kerr M.K., Martin M., Churchill G. (2000). Analysis of variance for gene expression data. *Journal of Computational Biology* 7(6), 819-837.
- Lipshutz R.J.S., Fodor S., Gingeras T. and Lockhart D. (1999). High-density oligonucleotide arrays. *Nature Genetics* 21, 20-24.
- Livesey F.J. (2003). Strategies for microarray analysis of limiting amounts of RNA. *Brief Funct. Genomic Proteomic*. 2(1), 31-36.
- Quackenbush J. (2002). Microarray data normalisation and transformation. *Nature Gen.* 32(2), 496-501.
- Rockett, J.C. and Hellmann G.M. (2004). Confirming microarray data-is it really necessary? *Genomics* 83(4), 541-549.
- Schena M., Shalon D., Davis R.W., and Brown P.O. (1995). Quantitative monitoring of gene expression patterns with a cDNA microarray. *Science* 270, 467-470.
- Shih J.H., Michalowska A.M., Dobbin K., Ye Y., Qiu T.H. and Green J. E. (2004). Effects of pooling mRNA in microarray class comparisons. *Bioinformatics* 20(18), 3318-3325.
- Stekel D. (2003). *Microarray Bioinformatics*, pp. 73-130. Cambridge University Press, UK.
- Tempelman R.J. (2005). Assessing statistical precision, power, and robustness of alternative experimental designs for two colour microarray platforms based on mixed effects models. *Veterinary and Immunology & Immunopathology*, in press doi: 10.1016/j.vetimm.2005.02.02.
- van den Berg N., Crampton B.G., Ingo H., Birch P.R.J. and Berger D.K. (2004). High throughput screening of SSH cDNA libraries using DNA microarray analysis. *Biotechniques* 37(5), 818-824.
- Vandesompele J., De Preter K., Pattyn F., Poppe B., Van Roy N., De Paepe A. and Speleman F. (2002). Accurate normalisation of real-time RT-PCR by geometric averaging of multiple internal control genes. *Genome Biology* 3(7), 00341.
- van't Veer L.J., Dai H., van de Vijver M.J. He, Y.D., Hart A.A.M., Mao M., Peterse H.L., van der Kooy K., Marton M.J., Witteveen, A.T., Schreiber G.J., Kerkhoven R.M., Roberts C., Linsley P.S., Bernards R.

- and Friend, S.H. (2002). Gene expression profiling predicts clinical outcome of breast cancer. *Nature* 415, 530 – 536.
- Vinciotti V., Khanin R., D'Alimonte D., Liu X., Cattini N., Hotchkiss G., Bucca G., De Jesus O., Rasaiyaah J., Smith C.P., Kellam P. and Wit E. (2004). An experimental evaluation of a loop versus a reference design for two-channel microarrays. *Bioinformatics* 21(4), 492-501.
- Wolfinger R., Gibson G., Wolfinger E.D., Bennett L., Hamadeh H., Bushel P., Afshari C., Paules R.S. (2001) Assessing gene significance from cDNA microarray expression data via mixed models. *Journal of Computational Biology* 8(6), 625-637.
- Wu S-H., Ramonell K., Gollub J., and Somerville S. (2001). Plant gene expression profiling with DNA microarrays. *Plant Physiology & Biochemistry* 39, 917-926.
- Yang G.P., Ross D.T., Kuang, W.W., Brown, P.O. and Weigel, R.J. (1999). Combining SSH and cDNA microarrays for rapid identification of differentially expressed genes. *Nucleic Acids Research* 27 (6), 1517-1523.
- Yang Y.H. and Speed T. (2002). Design issues for cDNA microarray experiments. *Nature* 3, 579-588.
- Yang Y.H. and Speed T. (2003). An Introduction to Microarray Bioinformatics Part 1: Design of microarray expression experiments. In *DNA Microarrays, A Molecular Cloning Manual*, pp.523-525. Cold Spring Harbor, New York.
- Yang Y.H., Dutoit S., Luu P., Lin D.M., Peng V., Ngai J., and Speed T. (2002) Normalisation for cDNA microarray data: A robust and composite method addressing single and multiple slide systematic variation. *Nucleic Acids Res.* 30(4), e15.
- Yauk C.L., Berndt M.L., Williams A. and Douglas G.R. (2004). Comprehensive comparison of six microarray technologies. *Nucleic Acids Research.* 32(15), e124. doi: 10.1093/nar/gnh123.
- Zien A., Fluck J., Zimmer R. and Lengauer T. (2002). Microarrays: How many do you need? In *Proceedings of RECOMB 2002*. Association for computing machinery, New York.

## CHAPTER 3

# MICROARRAY ANALYSIS OF THE *ARABIDOPSIS THALIANA* *CIR1* (CONSTITUTIVELY INDUCED RESISTANCE 1) MUTANT REVEALS CANDIDATE DEFENCE RESPONSE GENES AGAINST *PSEUDOMONAS SYRINGAE* PV *TOMATO* DC3000.

Naidoo S<sup>1</sup>, Murray SL<sup>2</sup>, Denby KJ<sup>2</sup> and Berger DK<sup>1\*</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Botany Department, Forestry and Agricultural Research Institute (FABI), University of Pretoria, Pretoria 0002, South Africa.

<sup>2</sup> Molecular and Cell Biology Department, University of Cape Town, Private Bag Rondebosch 7701, South Africa.

\* Author for correspondence. E-mail: dave.berger@fabi.up.ac.za

### 3.1. Abstract

Microarray expression profiling on the model plant *Arabidopsis thaliana* has contributed to the elucidation of plant defence responses and resistance against disease. An *Arabidopsis* mutant, *cir1* (constitutively induced resistance 1), previously showed enhanced resistance to the pathogenic biotrophic bacterium *Pseudomonas syringae* pv *tomato* (*Pst*) DC3000. It was hypothesised that induced or repressed genes in *cir1* may play a role in conferring resistance against this pathogen. This study investigated differential gene expression in wild type and *cir1* plants without pathogen challenge using a custom 500-probe microarray, biased towards defence-response and signalling genes, to identify transcripts, which may be required for resistance in *cir1*. Several genes were found to be induced in *cir1* at a significance threshold of  $-\log_{10}(p)$  equal to 3 ( $p < 0.001$ ) using a mixed model ANOVA approach. The induction of the genes encoding AtACP1 (sodium inducible calcium binding protein), AtP2C-HA (protein phosphatase 2C), AtGSTF7 (glutathione S transferase), tryptophan synthase beta-like and AtPAL1 (phenylalanine ammonia lyase 1) and the repression of AtEREBP-4 (ethylene response element binding protein 4) and HFR1 (long hypocotyl in far-red 1) in *cir1* correlates with publicly available microarray data which shows the same genes differentially expressed in a similar manner in *Arabidopsis* plants infected with *Pst*. This observation supports our hypothesis that these genes contribute to disease resistance in *cir1*.

### 3.2. Introduction

Plants, being sessile, have evolved a battery of defence response genes to protect themselves from biotic and abiotic stresses. These may be preformed or induced responses. If preformed defences such as physical barriers or antimicrobial compounds are overcome, the invading pathogen will encounter induced defences which rely on initial pathogen recognition and the triggering of signalling cascades involving the signalling molecules salicylic acid (SA), jasmonates including jasmonic acid (JA) and methyl jasmonate (MeJa), and ethylene (ET) (reviewed in Thatcher et al., 2005).

These signalling cascades lead to the expression of pathogenesis related (PR) proteins, peroxidases, proteinase inhibitors and the production of antimicrobial secondary compounds to elicit defence against the invading pathogen. If the pathogen is able to overcome the host induced defences, the plant becomes diseased and the interaction is termed compatible. However, not all plant-pathogen encounters result in disease. The vast majority of resistant interactions are the result of non-host resistance, which involves the induction of a basal defence system following recognition of pathogen-associated molecular patterns (PAMPs) by the plant (reviewed in Jones and Dangl, 2006). An interaction that results in disease (compatible) also triggers a basal defence mechanism, however, this response is ineffective in curbing the pathogen. There is evidence of the repression of basal defence genes by pathogen effectors as a strategy to mediate susceptibility (Jones and Dangl, 2006). A second type of resistance employed by plants is cultivar-specific resistance, which involves the recognition of an avirulence (avr) gene product in the pathogen by the corresponding resistance (R) gene product in the plant, consequently resulting in no disease (Nimchuk et al., 2003). A feature of this gene-for-gene resistance, termed an incompatible interaction, is the hypersensitive response (HR), a localised area of cell death, which prevents further spread by the pathogen (Greenberg, 1997), and the establishment throughout the plant of systemic acquired resistance (SAR) to a broad range of virulent pathogens (Ryals et al. 1996). Recent work has indicated that similar components required for signal transduction are employed by both non-host and R-avr mediated resistance (Navarro et al., 2004, reviewed in Ingle et al., 2006). Tao et al. (2003) observed that although signal transduction mechanisms in compatible and incompatible interactions are qualitatively similar, there is a distinct quantitative difference; the responses in the incompatible interaction reach higher levels earlier than in the compatible interaction.

Most information regarding the plant defence response has been made possible by research on the model plant *Arabidopsis thaliana*. The availability of the entire genome sequence has facilitated faster map-based cloning of genes and has provided information for the production of microarrays. The latter technology has been used extensively in *Arabidopsis* to find coordinately expressed genes during pathogen attack and abiotic treatments (Maleck et al., 2000; Chen et al., 2002; Mahalingham et al., 2003; Tao et al., 2003). Several platforms for microarrays exist: Affymetrix GeneChip<sup>®</sup> on silicon wafers and cDNA or long oligonucleotide microarrays on glass slides. The advantage is that thousands of genes can be screened in a single experiment. However, microarrays remain an expensive technology especially if Affymetrix GeneChip<sup>®</sup> whole-genome arrays are being used. One strategy to reduce costs is to develop custom microarrays with genes predicted or known to be involved in a particular biological process. This allows researchers to increase the level of replication per microarray slide, and make valuable conclusions from the data even though a small subset of genes is represented. This has been demonstrated in the development of a custom programmed cell death (PCD) microarray for *Arabidopsis* containing approximately 100 cDNAs representing genes previously implicated or hypothesised to play a role in PCD and known animal PCD genes (Swidzinski et al., 2002); and the use of a 150 cDNA microarray to analyse the plant response to mechanical wounding, insect feeding and water-stress (Reymond et al., 2000). Another example is the use of a custom set of defence response genes from *Arabidopsis* to investigate the response to lipopolysaccharide, a PAMP (Zeidler et al., 2004).

The data generated by *Arabidopsis* Affymetrix microarrays are publicly available to the *Arabidopsis* research community allowing one to generate and test hypotheses *in silico* before embarking on wet-lab experiments (Berger, 2004). This strategy also contributes to cost and time saving as suitable candidate genes can be identified prior to gene function studies. Several *Arabidopsis* databases are available which allow access to microarray data: The *Arabidopsis* Information Resource (TAIR, <http://www.arabidopsis.org/>), Nottingham Arabidopsis Stock Centre's microarray database (NASCArrays, <http://arabidopsis.info/>) and the Stanford Microarray Database (SMD, <http://genome-www5.stanford.edu/>). In addition, databases such as GENEVESTIGATOR (Zimmermann et al., 2004) and DRASTIC--INSIGHTS (Database Resource for Analysis of Signal Transduction In Cells, Button et al., 2006) provide researchers with tools which facilitate gene mining in order to make important biological inferences from microarray data. The use of these databases in hypothesis testing

was recently demonstrated by the identification of a novel gene, flavin dependent monooxygenase 1 (*FMO1*), whose gene product is required for the development of SAR in systemic tissue (Mishina and Zeier, 2006). *FMO1* was initially identified as being up-regulated in *Arabidopsis* leaves inoculated with avirulent and virulent strains of the bacterial pathogen *P. syringae* pv *maculicola* based on microarray data from NASC (NASARRAYS-59: impact of type III effectors on plant defence responses) and TAIR (TAIR-ME00331: response to virulent, avirulent, type III secretion system-deficient and non host bacteria) databases.

Mutants in *Arabidopsis* have been widely used in the study of disease resistance (Murray et al., 2002a). The *Arabidopsis cir1* (constitutively induced resistance 1) mutant was selected based on a screen of transgenic *Arabidopsis* plants containing a chimeric *PR-1:: luciferase* (*PR-1::LUC*) gene fusion (Murray et al., 2002b). The mutant *cir1* showed enhanced expression of *PR-1* in the absence of pathogen challenge and super-induction of the *PR-1* gene following attempted *P. syringae* pv *tomato* DC3000 (*Pst*) (*avrB*) infection. In addition, *cir1* showed constitutive expression of “marker” genes of the SA signalling pathway (*PR-2*, *PR-5*), JA/ET signalling pathway (*PDF1.2*) and the oxidative burst (*AtGSTF6*). *Cir1* had a similar level of resistance to *Pst* and *Hyaloperonospora parasitica* NOC02 as wild type *Arabidopsis* plants exhibiting SAR after exogenous application of SA (Murray et al., 2002b). The function of CIR1 is unknown, although the mutation was mapped to the lower arm of chromosome 4. Murray et al. (2002b) propose that the wild type CIR1 protein is a negative regulator of disease resistance.

Here, the gene expression profiles of the mutant *cir1* and its background, the transgenic line *PR-1::LUC* (hereafter referred to as *luc2*) was investigated, to determine which defence response genes are affected by the *cir1* mutation. A customised 500-probe EST microarray biased towards genes involved in plant defence and signalling was used. Our microarray experiments identified seven genes that were differentially expressed in *cir1* compared to *luc2* (induced: *AtACPI*, *AtP2C-HA*, *AtGSTF7*, tryptophan synthase beta-like and *AtPAL1*; repressed: *AtEREBP-4*, *HFRI1*) that showed similar gene expression patterns in Col-0 plants challenged with *Pst* (*avrB*) at an early time point and Col-0 plants challenged with *Pst* at a later time-point based on publicly available microarray data. These genes could possibly contribute to *cir1*-mediated resistance against this pathogen.

### 3.3. Materials and Methods

#### *Plant Growth*

Homozygous seeds of the *PR1::LUC* transgenic line, *luc2* and *cir1* (Murray et al., 2002b) were sown on Jiffy Disks (Jiffy Products International, Norway) and maintained under controlled environmental conditions at 25°C under a 16hr photoperiod light/ 8 hour dark under 100 PAR (Photosynthetic Available Radiation). Five-week-old plants were harvested by cutting the leaf material and freezing in liquid nitrogen.

#### *Microarray experiments*

##### *Experimental Design*

The experimental design was a direct comparison between *cir1* and *luc2* (Naidoo et al., 2005). Three biological replicates were performed i.e. the experiment was repeated on three different occasions with plants grown under the same conditions. A technical replicate and dye-swap replicate within each biological replicate was included. In total, 12 slides were used.

##### *Array Design*

*Arabidopsis* cDNA clones, referred to as the L35 collection, were purchased from Mendel Biotechnology (California, USA). The collection was assembled from a collection of EST (expressed sequence tag) libraries from different organs of *Arabidopsis* ecotype Col-0, which had not been subjected to any treatment, and cloned into the pZipLox vector. The mRNA sources were 1) 7 day germinated etiolated seedlings; 2) tissue culture grown roots; 3) rosettes of staged plants half with a 24 hour light cycle, half on 16 hour light, 8 hour dark; 4) stems, flowers and siliques of staged plants half with a 24 hour light cycle, half on 16 hour light, 8 hour dark. Approximately 500 clones were selected from the L35 collection based on their annotations and previous data which implicates these genes as putative cell signalling, defence or stress response genes owing to their regulation under conditions of either abiotic stress (e.g. drought, cold, salinity, wounding); biotic stress (e.g. insect, bacterial, fungal, viral, herbivore) or chemical treatment (e.g. SA, methyl jasmonate, JA, ethylene, abscisic acid (ABA), hydrogen peroxide). Also, some genes predicted to be involved in plant defence response and signalling were included such as kinases. The *PR-1* (At2g14610), *PR-2* (At3g57260), *PR-5* (At1g75040), *AtGSTF6* (At1g02930) and *PDF1.2* (At5g44420) genes were not available in the L35 collection and were thus added to the 500 set from a different source (Murray et al., 2002b). Redundant clones were identified by performing BLASTN or BLASTX comparisons within the 500 selected clone-set. These clones were not removed

prior to the preparation of the microarray. It was determined that the microarray contained cDNAs that represented approximately 300 unigenes after redundant cDNAs were identified. The gene ontologies for the 300 unigenes were assigned using the gene ontology tool available on TAIR and compared to the gene ontologies for the entire *Arabidopsis* genome. Table 3.1 indicates the functional categorisation for the selected genes represented as (A) a percentage relative to the 300 unigenes and (B) as a percentage of the genes with the same ontology for all annotated genes in the whole genome (approximately 29 000 genes). The latter percentages represent significant enrichment for each category if one bears in mind that the 300 unigenes represent 1% of the *Arabidopsis* genome.

Clones were PCR amplified using vector specific primers (5'-CGCTCTAGAGGATCCAAGCTTACGT-3' and 5'-ACCGGTCCGGAATTCCTGGGTCGAC-3') and the products purified using the Multiscreen® PCR Purification Plate (Millipore, Molsheim, France). Sequence verification of a random selection of clones was performed after re-racking for the spotting procedure to confirm that the clones and their respective positions corresponded. The amplicons were diluted to a final concentration of 125 ng/ul in 50% DMSO for spotting. The DNA was spotted onto Corning® Gap II slides (Corning Inc., New York, USA) in duplicate using the Generation III Arrayer (Molecular Dynamics Inc., Sunnyvale, CA, USA) at the ACGT Microarray facility (<http://microarray.up.ac.za>). Following spotting the slides were allowed to dry at 45-50% relative humidity overnight and spotted DNA was then bound to the slides by UV cross-linking at 250mJ for 3 min. Included on the array were DNA spots of the artificial spiking controls Lucidea™ Universal ScoreCard™ (Amersham Biosciences), which were used as hybridization controls. Negative controls containing no DNA were also spotted on the array.

**Table 3.1. Selected Gene Ontology of 300 unigenes from the custom 500 probe array, representing 1% of the Arabidopsis genome, indicated as (A) a percentage relative to the 300 unigenes and (B) as a percentage of the corresponding gene ontology for all annotated genes within the Arabidopsis genome (approximately 29000 genes).**

Gene Ontology Category	Functional Category	A	B
Biological Process	Signal transduction	5.8%	15%
	Response to abiotic or biotic stimulus	3.4%	18%
	Response to stress	3.2%	15%
	Electron transport or energy pathways	1.4%	4%
Molecular Function	Kinase activity	5.4%	28%
	Transcription factor activity	2.0%	16%
	Nucleic acid binding	1.7%	3%
	Receptor binding activity	1.1%	3%

### *Samples*

Six to eight individual plants were pooled from a trial for each labelling experiment.

For the preparation of targets, RNA was isolated from harvested Arabidopsis leaves using TRI Reagent® (Sigma, St Louis, Missouri, USA), according to the manufacturer's protocol for large-scale extraction. The RNA was thereafter further purified using the Qiagen RNeasy Plant Mini Kit (Qiagen, Valencia, California). mRNA was isolated using the Oligotex® mRNA Mini Kit (Qiagen). RNA yield was determined by measuring absorbency at 260nm using a Nanodrop ND-100 Spectrophotometer (Nanodrop Technologies, Inc., Montchanin, USA). The CyScribe™ Post Labeling Kit (GE Healthcare Ltd, UK, Buckinghamshire) was used for incorporation of amino-allyl dNTPs during the cDNA synthesis from 500 ng mRNA per sample and subsequent addition of cyanine 3 (Cy3) or cyanine 5 (Cy5) labels. The corresponding spiking RNA samples (Lucidea™ Universal ScoreCard™, Amersham Biosciences) were also added to the Arabidopsis mRNA samples during this reaction. The cDNA was purified using the PCR purification kit (Qiagen) before and after dye-coupling with Cy3 or Cy5 dyes.

### *Hybridisations*

Prior to hybridisation, slides were pre-treated in a solution of 1% BSA, 0.2% SDS and 3.5 X SSC at 65°C for 15 min. Slides were washed in distilled water (Sigma) and dried using high pressure nitrogen. The hybridisation solution, consisting of 50% formamide, 25% Amersham

hybridisation buffer (GE Healthcare Ltd) and the Cy3 and Cy5 labelled targets were heated to 95°C and then cooled on ice. The hybridisation solution was added to the slides under a clean coverslip and then allowed to hybridise overnight at 42°C in a HybUP hybridization chamber (NB Engineering, Pretoria, South Africa). The slides were washed in a solution of 1.0 X SSC, 0.2% SDS for 4 min at 42°C, followed by two washes in 0.1 X SSC, 0.2% SDS for 4 min at 42°C, and three washes in 0.1 X SSC for 1 min at room temperature. The slides were dipped in distilled water a few times before being dried with high pressure nitrogen, and scanned using the Genepix™ 4000B scanner (Axon Instruments, Foster City, CA, USA).

### *Data Analysis*

Data was captured using ArrayVision™ version 6 (Imaging Research Inc., GE HealthCare Life Sciences, USA). A grid was overlaid and spots with poor morphology were flagged from the analysis. Data was analysed using a mixed model analysis of variance (ANOVA) in the statistical program SAS® version 8.2 (SAS® Institute Inc., Cary, North Carolina, USA.) according to the method of Wolfinger et al. (2001) which essentially performs a global normalisation. Briefly, the normalisation model that was used was as follows:

$y_{gijks} = \mu + D_k + T_i + A_j + (TA)_{ij} + \varepsilon_{gijks}$  where  $\mu$  represents the overall mean value, D is the dye effect, T is the main effect for treatments, A is the main effect for arrays and TA is the interaction between arrays and treatments and  $\varepsilon$  is the random error. The assumptions that were made were that the effects  $A_j, (TA)_{ij}, \varepsilon_{gij}$  are normally distributed with zero means and variance components  $\sigma^2_A, \sigma^2_{TA}$  and  $\sigma^2_\varepsilon$  respectively, and the latter named effects are independent both across their indices and with each other, and  $\mu$  is a fixed effect. The data was Bonferroni adjusted to correct for multiple testing. The processed microarray data is available as supplementary data at the following website (to be determined in discussion with the Editor).

### *Northern blot analysis*

Northern blot analysis was performed using the DIG-Easy Hybridisation system (Roche Molecular Biochemicals, Germany). Briefly, 20 µg of *cir1* and *luc2* plant RNA, resolved on a denaturing formaldehyde gel, was transferred to a nylon membrane via downward capillary blotting overnight and UV cross-linked at 120 mJ for 3 min. The probes were created by amplifying the insert from the corresponding bacterial clones of *AtGSTF6* (At1g02930, cloned into pBluescript® II SK(+) vector, Stratagene, USA, California) and dehydrin

(At5g66400, available from the Mendel L35 collection) using vector specific primers in the presence of DIG dNTP's. Hybridisation was allowed to proceed overnight at 60°C. Washes and detection were performed according to the DIG non-radioactive nucleic acid labelling and detection system (Roche Molecular Biochemicals). Hybridisation signals were quantified using the densitometry function of the Versadoc™ imaging system (Bio-Rad Laboratories, Inc., CA, USA).

### ***Quantitative reverse-transcription PCR (qRT-PCR)***

Two-step quantitative reverse-transcription PCR (qRT-PCR) was performed using a LightCycler instrument (Version 1.2, Roche Diagnostics GmbH, Germany). PCR primers were designed to each target in PrimerDesigner v5 (Scientific & Educational Software, Cary, North Carolina, USA). The primer pair for the *LUC* gene was forward 5'-ACCCGAGGGGGATGATAAAC-3' and reverse 5'-AGAGACTTCAGGCGGTCAAC-3'. The primer pair designed for *AtACPI* was forward 5'-AGACGGAGATGGGAGACTGA-3' and reverse 5'-AGTTGGAAATGTGCGGTGT-3' while the primer pair for *AtEREBP-4* was forward 5'-GAACCATCACCAACCAATCC-3' and reverse 5'-GTCCCAAGCCAGATCCTACA-3'. Primers for *PR-1* (At2g14610) and *AtSERK4* (At2g13790) were selected from the purchased primer library for *Arabidopsis* Pathogen-inducible Genes (Sigma). Two micrograms of total DNaseI-treated and column-purified RNA extracted from *cir1* and *luc2* plants were reverse transcribed into first strand cDNA using ImpromII Reverse Transcriptase (Promega, USA, Madison, Wisconsin) according to manufacturer's instructions. The LightCycler FastStart DNA Master<sup>PLUS</sup> SYBR Green I system (Roche) was used for qRT-PCR starting in a standard 20 µl reaction as recommended by the manufacturer. All PCR reactions were performed in duplicate and a biological replicate was also included. This biological replicate was derived from an independent trial that had not been subjected to microarray expression profiling. Relative quantification was performed with the LightCycler software (version 3.5.3, Roche) using the Second Derivative Maximum method. For normalizing expression levels, the primers for the assumed house-keeping genes cap binding protein 20 (At5g44200) and actin 2 (At3g18780) from the *Arabidopsis* pathogen-inducible gene set (Sigma) was used. Cycling consisted of a 95°C activation step for 10 min, 40 cycles of 95°C, annealing temperature specific for each primer combination and an extension of 72°C for 2 min. Melting curve analysis and agarose gel electrophoresis of the qRT-PCR products was performed to confirm that the individual qRT-PCR products

corresponded to a single homogenous cDNA fragment of expected size. The products were also sequenced to confirm their identity.

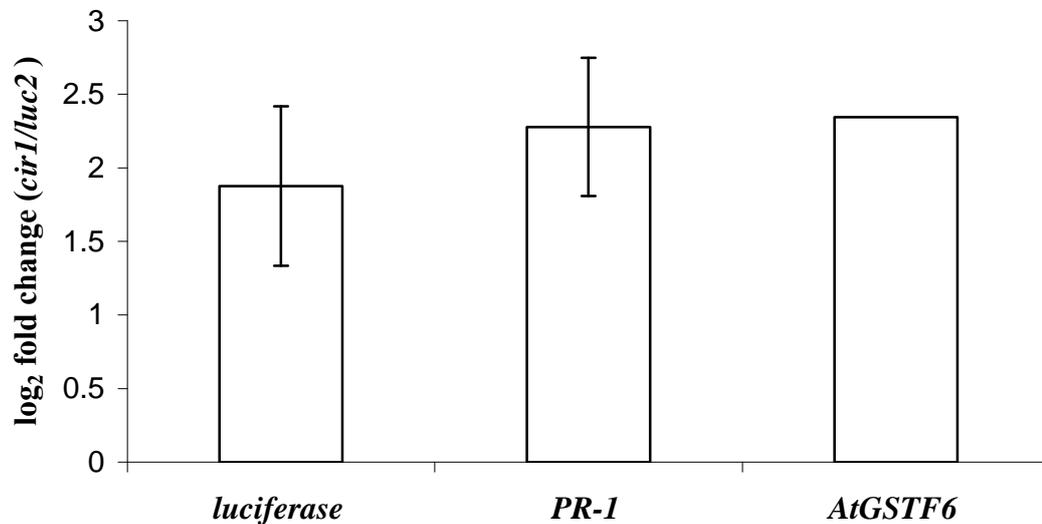
### ***Data comparison and Hypothesis testing***

We compared the expression profiles of genes found to be differentially expressed in *cir1* with publicly available microarray data for *Pst* (*avrB*) and *Pst* at early (6 hours post inoculation) and late (24 hours post inoculation) time points in *Arabidopsis* ecotype Columbia plants. The data was obtained from NASCArrays (Experiment Reference Number: NASCARRAYS-120, AtGenExpress: response to virulent, avirulent, typeIII-secretion system deficient and nonhost bacteria). The data was normalised according to the Affymetrix MAS 5.0 scaling protocol. The triplicate experiments per time-point were averaged and compared to the mock inoculation at the respective time point. A  $\log_2$  value greater than 0.75 was considered up-regulated while a  $\log_2$  value less than -0.75 was considered down-regulated. Intermediate values were considered unchanged. Additional expression data of *Arabidopsis* genes induced during incompatible interactions with *Pst* (*avrRpt2*) generated by Maleck et al. (2000), Glombitza et al. (2004) and De Vos et al. (2005) was accessed from DRASTIC—INSIGHTS (Button et al., 2006).

## **3.4. Results**

### ***The cir1 mutant displays the characteristic constitutive expression of LUC, PR-1 and AtGSTF6.***

Previously it had been shown that *cir1* displays constitutive expression of *PR* genes (including *PR-1* and *GST1*) and high levels of luciferase activity (Murray et al., 2002b). In order to confirm that the *cir1* mutation was stable under growth conditions at the University of Pretoria, the expression of marker genes, previously shown to be up-regulated in *cir1*, was tested. Quantitative PCR analysis showed that *LUC* and *PR-1* are constitutively expressed in *cir1* compared to *luc2* and Northern blot analysis confirmed the expected expression pattern of *AtGSTF6* (also called *GST1*) as reported by Murray et al. (2002b) (Figure 3.1).

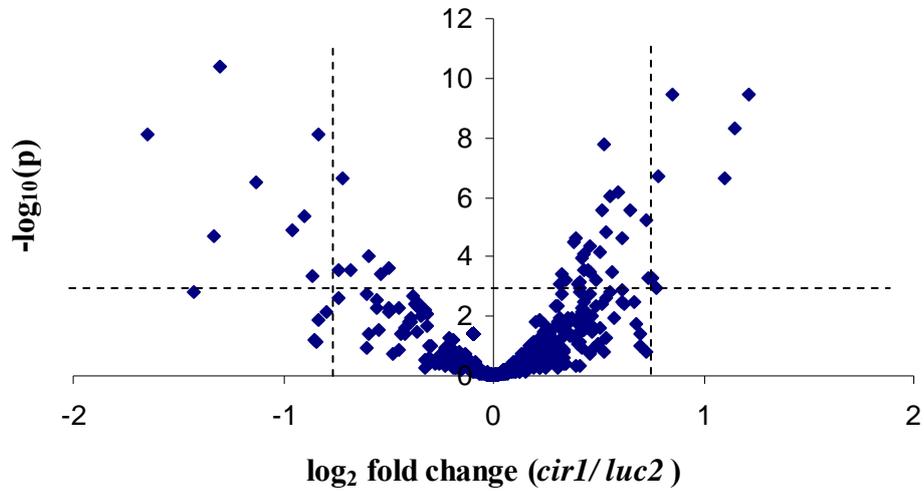


**Figure 3.1.** Expression of defence marker genes in *cir1* and *luc2* plants. Expression is represented by qRT-PCR data for *PR-1* and the luciferase reporter gene, while Northern blot analysis data from a single experiment, quantified by densitometry, is represented for *AtGSTF6*. Error bars represent the standard deviation of replicate experiments. The experiments were repeated with similar results.

### ***Expression profiling of cir1 and luc2***

Transcript levels of selected genes in leaves of *cir1* and *luc2* plants were directly compared using a set of 12 custom glass slide microarrays spotted with 500 probes corresponding to defence response and signalling genes. The microarray data were subjected to analysis using a mixed model analysis of variance (modified from Wolfinger et al., 2001) in the statistical program SAS v8.2. The null hypothesis for every gene was that there is no significant difference in expression between *cir1* and *luc2*. The resulting data was displayed as a “Volcano” plot, shown in Figure 3.2. Fifteen genes were regarded as differentially expressed in *cir1* compared to *luc2* at a p-value of  $-\log_{10}(p)$  equal to 3 (this corresponds to a 1 in 1000 possibility of being incorrect by rejecting the null hypothesis) and a log<sub>2</sub> fold change greater than 0.75 or less than -0.75 (Table 3.2). This threshold corresponds to a fold change of 1.7 and was selected so that subtle changes in expression could also be included for genes with low expression as in the case of Thilmony et al. (2006) who used a minimum fold change threshold of 1.5 and Truman et al. (2006) who used a minimum fold change threshold of 1.8. This represents approximately 5% of the genes screened. Some of the genes were represented

twice as a different cDNA probe of the same gene (results not shown). This provided further confidence that the results were reproducible.



**Figure 3.2.** A volcano plot generated in SAS v8.2 of microarray data comparing expression in *cir1* and the *luc2*. Those ESTs with a p-value greater than  $-\log_{10}(p)=3$  ( $p=0.001$ ) and a  $\log_2$  fold change greater than 0.75 or less than -0.75 were selected as differentially expressed.

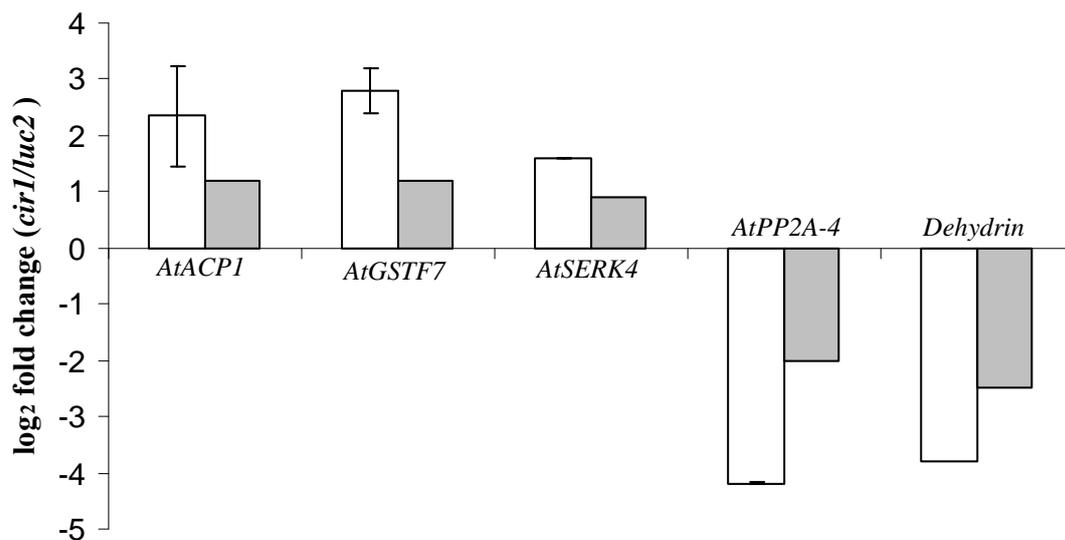
**Table 3.2. Genes differentially induced in the mutant *cir1* compared to the transgenic background *luc2* as revealed by microarray analysis ( $p < 0.001$ )\*.**

AGI Number	Gene Name	Full Name	Expression	Fold Change
At1g72770	AtP2C-HA	Protein phosphatase 2C	UP	2.1
At5g49480	AtACP1	Calcium-binding protein, salt inducible / calmodulin	UP	2.3
At1g02920	AtGSTF7	Glutathione-S-transferase -11	UP	2.2
At2g13790	AtSERK4	Leucine rich repeat protein kinase protein	UP	1.8
At2g37040	AtPAL1	Phenylalanine ammonia lyase	UP	1.7
At5g38530	tryptophan synthase $\beta$ -like	Tryptophan synthase beta-like	UP	1.7
At3g61200	thioesterase	Thioesterase family protein	UP	1.7
At5g66400	dehydrin	Dehydrin (AtRAB 18 YSK group)	DOWN	5.6
At5g61600	AtEREBP-4	Transcription factor, AP2/ethylene response binding protein	DOWN	4.0
At5g60390	EF1- $\alpha$	Elongation factor 1 alpha	DOWN	2.7
At3g16460	jacalin lectin	Jacalin lectin family	DOWN	2.5
At3g58500	AtPP2A-4	serine/threonine protein phosphatase PP2A-4 catalytic subunit	DOWN	2.5
At1g02340	HFR1	BHLH like protein long hypocotyl in far-red 1 (HFR1)	DOWN	1.9
At5g05410	AtDREB2A	DRE-binding protein	DOWN	1.8
At1g18710	AtMYB47	Myb family transcription factor	DOWN	1.8

\*Statistical significance determined using a mixed model analysis of variance (ANOVA) according to Wolfinger et al. (2001).

The 500-probe microarray included the defence response genes *PR-1*, *PR-2*, *PR-5*, *PDF1.2* and *AtGSTF6*, previously shown to be up-regulated in *cir1*, as positive controls (Murray et al., 2002b). Probes corresponding to these genes were prepared independently for microarray spotting since they were not available in the L35 collection. However, these clones proved to be poor sources of microarray probes as the resulting spots were of consistently poor quality.

Confirmation of microarray data was carried out using complementary expression analysis techniques. The expression of three up-regulated (*AtGSTF7*, *AtACPI* and *AtSERK4*) and two down-regulated genes (dehydrin and *AtPP2A-4*) were confirmed using qRT-PCR or Northern blot analysis. Figure 3.3 shows the expression profiles for the selected genes in *cir1* relative to the expression in *luc2*. The expression pattern for the genes obtained from microarray analysis is also indicated. The amplitude of expression is higher in the qRT-PCR results in each case however it is important to note that the trend of expression is similar.



**Figure 3.3.** Confirmation of differential expression in *cir1* versus *luc2* plants observed in microarray studies. qRT-PCR results are shown for *AtACPI*, *AtGSTF7*, *AtSERK4* and *AtPP2A-4* (white bars). Northern blot analysis was performed for the dehydrin gene and quantified by densitometry (the result from a single experiment is displayed). The expression ratio for each gene in the microarray experiment is indicated as dark bars. The error bars represent the standard deviation of replicate experiments. The experiments were repeated with similar results.

***Differentially regulated genes in cir1 are differentially regulated in a similar manner in Arabidopsis following Pst challenge.***

Tao et al. (2003) demonstrated that gene expression profiles in a resistant interaction increased to higher levels earlier than in a susceptible interaction. Thus it would be expected that genes required for resistance against *Pst* in *cir1* would be induced/repressed to higher levels earlier in a resistant interaction with *Pst* compared to a susceptible interaction with *Pst*. The expression of these *cir1*-differentially expressed genes was compared to public microarray data from a *Pst* infiltration experiment in which compatible and incompatible interactions were studied (NASCARRAYS-120). The latter data shows induction of *PR-1*, *PR-2*, *AtPAL1*, *AtP2C-HA*, *AtACPI* and jacalin lectin, and repression of *AtEREBP-4* during an incompatible interaction with *Pst* (*avrB*) (Table 3.3). Other microarray studies investigating the same type of interaction show the induction of *PR-1*, *PR-2*, *PR-5*, *AtGSTF6*, *AtPAL1* (De Vos et al., 2005), *AtGSTF7* (Glombitza et al., 2004), jacalin lectin family protein (De Vos et al., 2005) and *AtDREB2A* (De Vos et al., 2005) and the repression of *AtEREBP-4* (De Vos et al., 2005) and *AtSERK4* (Maleck et al., 2000) during *Pst* (*avrRpt2*) challenge at late time points i.e. >12hours (Table 3.3).

*Cir1* responsive genes show three distinct patterns of expression that match the expression patterns in response to *Pst* in the above datasets: 1) genes which are induced early during an incompatible interaction and later during a compatible interaction (*PR-2*, *AtP2C-HA*, *AtACPI*, *AtPAL1* and tryptophan synthase beta-like); 2) genes which are induced or repressed during both compatible and incompatible interactions at early and late time-points (*PR-1* and *HFR1* respectively) and 3) genes which are repressed early on during an incompatible interaction and remain unchanged or induced later during a compatible interaction (*AtEREBP4*) (Table 3.3).

**Table 3.3.** Expression pattern of genes differentially regulated in Col-0 plants challenged with *Pst* (data derived from publicly available microarray experiments: NASCARRAY-120<sup>1</sup> and Maleck et al., 2000<sup>2</sup>; De Vos et al., 2005<sup>2</sup>; Glombitza et al., 2004<sup>2</sup> which were compared to mock-inoculations).

Gene Name	GO Biological Process	<i>cir1</i> *	COMPATIBLE		INCOMPATIBLE		
			<i>Pst</i> 6hpi <sup>1</sup>	<i>Pst</i> 24hpi <sup>1</sup>	<i>Pst(avrB)</i> 6hpi <sup>1</sup>	<i>Pst(avrB)</i> 24hpi <sup>1</sup>	<i>Pst (avrRpt2)</i> <sup>2</sup>
PR-1	SAR, defence response						
<i>PR-2</i>	SAR, response to cold						
<i>PR-5</i>	Regulation of anthocyanin biosynthesis, SAR, response to UV-B.						
<i>PDF1.2</i>	Jasmonic acid and ethylene, insect & wound response						X
<i>AtGSTF6</i>	Response to water deprivation and oxidative stress.		X	X	X	X	
<i>AtGSTF7</i>	Toxin catabolism		X	X	X	X	
<i>AtP2C-HA</i>	Protein amino acid dephosphorylation						X
<i>AtACPI</i>	Hyperosmotic salinity response						X
AtPAL1	Phenylpropanoid biosynthesis, wounding & oxidative stress						
tryptophan synthase □-like	Tryptophan biosynthesis						X
<i>AtSERK4</i>	Protein amino acid phosphorylation						
thioesterase	Unknown						X
<i>AtEREBP-4</i>	Regulation of transcription						
<i>HFR1</i>	Signal transduction						X
jacalin lectin	Response to cold						
<i>AtDREB2A</i>	Response to water deprivation						
dehydrin	Response to ABA stimulus, cold acclimation, water deprivation.						X
<i>AtMYB47</i>	Jasmonic acid stimulus, response to salt stress						X
AtPP2A-4	Protein amino acid dephosphorylation		X	X	X	X	X
<i>EF1-α</i>	Translational elongation		X	X	X	X	X

\*expression compared to *luc2*

X No Data     
   Repressed     
   No Change     
   Induced

### 3.5. Discussion

Basal defences, which are employed unsuccessfully in susceptible plants, and R-avr interactions activate similar gene responses. However, it has been shown in some cases that the speed at which these responses are activated determines whether the interaction between pathogen and plant will result in disease or no disease (Jones and Dangl, 2006; Tao et al., 2003).

*Cir1* has been shown to be resistant to the bacterial pathogen *Pst*. Therefore the current study investigated whether the expression of selected genes in *cir1* is similar to that observed during *Pst* challenge in Col-0 plants. Tao et al. (2003) demonstrated that the expression pattern of genes in a resistant interaction increased to higher levels earlier than in a susceptible interaction. Based on this premise, it was hypothesised that genes which are required for defence against *Pst* in *cir1* would be induced/repressed at an early time-point during an incompatible interaction and induced/repressed only later in a compatible interaction or remain unchanged. The induced genes, which match this profile, are: *PR-1*, *PR-2*, *AtACP1*, *AtP2C-HA*, *AtPAL1* and tryptophan synthase beta-like (Table 3.3). It has also been demonstrated that *PR-5*, *AtGSTF6* and *AtGSTF7* are induced during an incompatible interaction with *Pst* (De Vos et al., 2005; Glombitza et al., 2004, Table 3.3). Therefore, out of a total of 12 genes up-regulated in *cir1*, 9 genes are either induced early during an incompatible interaction and/or at a later time point following a compatible interaction with *Pst*. In addition, *AtEREBP4*, which is down-regulated in *cir1*, was repressed during the incompatible interaction with *Pst* (*avrB*) (Table 3.3). These expression profiles in *cir1* provide clues as to the mechanism of resistance against *Pst* in this plant. One could speculate that constitutive expression of these genes in *cir1* may prime the plant defence response against *Pst*.

How does this occur? Many of the genes up-regulated in *cir1* are well-known defence-related genes. For example, *PR-1*, *PR-2* and *PR-5* are produced in response to pathogen attack via the SA signalling pathway. The role of these genes in plant defence has been demonstrated in mutants compromised in SAR: non-expressor of *PR* genes 1 (*npr1*) or constitutive expressor of *PR* genes (*cpr1*) (Bowling et al., 1994; Cao et al., 1994). *PR-1* and *PR-2* were also among the 117 genes induced specifically by the Type III Secretion System (TTSS) effector proteins of *Pst* (Hauck et al., 2003). The biochemical property of *PR-1* is not known while the *PR-2* protein (1,3  $\beta$ -glucanase) has antifungal activity and hydrolyses 1,3  $\beta$ -glucan polymers

present in fungal cell walls. *PR-5* encodes an anti-fungal thaumatin-like protein, which is so-named due to the sequence similarity of the protein with an intensely sweet tasting protein isolated from the fruits of the West African rain forest shrub *Thaumatococcus danielli* (Cornelissen et al., 1986). SA accumulation following pathogen infection is through the action of two enzymes: phenylalanine ammonia lyase (PAL) and isochorismate synthase 1 (ICS1), although ICS1 is thought to play the major role (Wildermuth, 2001; Durrant and Dong, 2004). *AtPAL1* is up-regulated in *cir1* (Table 3.2) and is also induced in response to elicitors or during several incompatible interactions including *H. parasitica* (Edwards et al., 1987; Davis and Ausubel, 1989; Hahlbrook and Scheel, 1989; Mauch-Mani and Slusarenko, 1996). *AtPAL1* expression is induced 4hrs after challenge with avirulent *Pst* (*avrRpm1*) but is not significantly changed at the same time-point during *Pst* or *Pst hrp<sup>-</sup>* infection suggesting that early induction of *AtPAL1* may be a consequence of the recognition of the *avr* gene product (Truman et al., 2006). PAL activity provides the precursors for lignin biosynthesis and thus may provide further protection from infecting pathogens by lignification of the cell wall in *cir1*. *Cir1* displays high levels of SA accumulation and constitutive expression of *ICS1* (Murray and Denby, unpublished results). PAL1 and ICS1 may therefore both contribute to SA accumulation in *cir1*. The accumulation of SA has been demonstrated as necessary for *cir1*-mediated resistance against *Pst*, since *cir1 nahG* plants, which convert SA to inactive catechol, show wildtype susceptibility (Murray et al., 2002b).

*Cir1* also displays constitutive expression of *Pst*-inducible genes involved in early defence signalling responses. An early response to pathogen attack is the transient changes in the ion permeability of the plasma membrane and the increase in the amount of cytosolic  $Ca^{2+}$  ions, which may be elicitor-derived or released from internal stores and mediate down-stream defence reactions (Blume et al., 2000; Grant et al., 2000, Xu and Heath, 1998). *AtACPI* is a calmodulin-related protein (Jang et al., 1998). Calmodulin proteins bind  $Ca^{2+}$  and are involved in decoding the  $Ca^{2+}$  signatures and transducing signals by activating specific targets and pathways (Snedden and Fromm, 2001). It is speculated that downstream responses to  $Ca^{2+}$  signalling may be an important component of resistance to *Pst* as it has been demonstrated that there is an increase in cytoplasmic calcium in response to *Pst* (*avrRpm1*) infection in Col-0 plants (Grant et al., 2000).

Another early defence response observed in *cir1* is the accumulation of glutathione-S-transferase (GST) proteins (Table 3.2, Fig.1). GSTs are involved in the detoxification of both

endogenous and xeno-biotic compounds (Marrs, 1996; Armstrong, 1997; Hayes and McLellan, 1999) including reactive oxygen intermediates (ROIs) produced following an incompatible plant: pathogen interaction. GST enzymes scavenge ROIs, maintaining ROI homeostasis in plant cell compartments (Mittler et al., 2004). *AtGSTF6* and *AtGSTF7* are induced by MeJA (von Rad et al., 2005), SA and ET (Glombitza et al., 2004) and following infection with *H. parasitica* (Maleck et al., 2000; Rairdan et al., 2001). GST accumulation following pathogen attack may therefore be an important requirement for defence against a wide range of pathogens. *AtP2C-HA* is a member of the plant protein phosphatase 2C family, which act as regulators of various signal transduction pathways (Rodriguez, 1998). In particular, *AtP2C-HA* is implicated in regulating ABA signalling (Rodriguez et al., 1998). The induction of *AtP2C-HA* during *Pst* challenge in Col-0 (Table 3.3) is consistent with a role for ABA signalling in the regulation of defence against this pathogen (Mohr and Cahill 2003, 2006). In addition, Melotto et al. (2006) provided evidence of a role for ABA in effecting stomatal closure in response to both virulent and avirulent *Pst*.

Tryptophan synthase is part of the tryptophan pathway and tryptophan is a precursor for several compounds including the major phytoalexin camalexin which is an antimicrobial secondary compound involved in defence against infection (Tsuji et al., 1992; Paxton et al., 1994). *AtSERK4* is up-regulated in *cir1* but down-regulated following *Pst* infection (Table 3.3). *AtSERK4* is up-regulated in response to flg22 (a peptide of the bacterial PAMP flagellin) treatment but is not induced under *Pst* infection, which suggests that the pathogen is able to suppress this response (Navarro *et al.*, 2004). This is in accordance with the findings of Thilmony et al. (2006), which identifies *AtSERK4* as a PAMP-induced gene that is not induced in response to *Pst*. The up-regulation of *AtSERK4* in *cir1* suggests that this component of PAMP-induced basal defences may be activated in *cir1* prior to pathogen invasion and may thus be responsible for the resistance phenotype of *cir1* against *Pst*. It can be speculated that the up-regulation of *AtSERK4* results in the production of a transcription factor leading to the down-stream production of *PR* proteins responsible for overcoming the pathogen. Transcript profiling of *cir1* using whole genome microarrays and subsequent comparison to the 96 core basal defence response genes described by Truman et al. (2006), would be necessary to determine whether other PAMP-inducible genes are up-regulated in *cir1*.

Although *PDF1.2* is up-regulated in *cir1* (Murray et al. 2002), it is repressed in wild-type plants following both virulent and avirulent *Pst* infection (Table 3.3). *PDF1.2* is induced by the accumulation of both JA and ET (Penninckx et al., 1996, 1998). Suppression of *PDF1.2* at later time points may reflect the accumulation of SA following *Pst* infection, which inhibits JA and ET through a negative cross-talk mechanism. This cross-talk mechanism appears to be uncoupled in *cir1* as both SA-dependent and JA/ET-dependent genes are expressed to high levels (Murray et al., 2002b). Interestingly the *AtMYB47* and *HFR1* genes, which are induced by MeJa treatment (Yanhui et al., 2006; McGrath et al., 2005; De Vos et al., 2005), are suppressed in *cir1* (Table 3.3), probably by SA-dependent cross talk. *AtEREBP-4*, which is down-regulated in *cir1*, belongs to the AP2/ERF domain family of transcription factors, which binds to the GCC box promoter elements of pathogen responsive genes *PDF1.2*, *Thi 2.1*, *PR-4* (Zhou et al., 1997; Manners et al., 1998).

Gene discovery studies usually focus on those genes which respond positively in the organism of interest i.e., are up-regulated. Down-regulated genes are equally interesting as repression may have knock-on or direct effects to obtain a desired phenotype. Thus, the expression of down-regulated *cir1* genes following *Pst* infection were investigated. However, a clear correlation was not observed. Half of the genes down-regulated in *cir1* were up-regulated following both compatible and incompatible *Pst* infection. These included the dehydrin and *AtDREB2A* genes, which are both induced by wounding and water stress (Stintzi et al., 2001; Cheong et al., 2002). Wright and Beattie (2004) suggest that there is a greater water stress in incompatible interactions than in compatible interactions with *Pst* owing to the lower water potentials in the former interaction during the HR. This is in accordance with the observation in Table 3.3 showing the induction of the dehydrin and *AtDREB2A* genes during *Pst* (*avrB*) challenge. No HR is observed in *cir1* even upon pathogen challenge with *Pst* (Murray et al., 2002b), which may account for the repression of dehydrin and *AtDREB2A* in *cir1*. The biological role of these two genes in *cir1* is unclear, as *cir1* plants did not display increased sensitivity to drought stress (results not shown).

Relatively few genes were differentially expressed in *cir1* in our study. The most probable reason for this is that the custom microarray did not contain all defence response genes in *Arabidopsis*. An additional reason for this may be that expression in *cir1* was compared to expression in its transgenic background *luc2* without pathogen challenge as it was hypothesised that genes required for resistance in *cir1* would be constitutively expressed. It is

also possible however, that some genes required for *cir1* resistance would only be induced upon pathogen challenge.

In conclusion, by using a combination of a subset of customised *Arabidopsis* genes, and publicly available microarray data, genes implicated in defence have been identified in *cir1*. Further studies on *cir1* should highlight important genes required for both basal and gene-for-gene resistance to *Pst*. Transcript levels in *cir1* have been measured; however gene function studies are necessary to investigate the role of the genes *in vivo*. Over expression and knock-out experiments employing RNAi or crosses with T-DNA mutants of the respective genes would be the next step in determining if they are required for CIR1-mediated resistance to *Pst*.

#### Acknowledgements

This work was funded by the National Research Foundation, South Africa and The Mellon Foundation Mentoring Program. The authors would like to thank Nanette Coetzer for re-annotating the Mendel Biotechnology L35 collection and Solomon Fekybehlu and Loveness Dzikiti for assistance with the data analysis in SAS. We are grateful to Birgit Kemmerling and Thorsten Nürnberger for making the microarray data for the experiment NASCARRAYS-120 publicly available at AtGenExpress.

### 3.6. References

- Armstrong, R.N., 1997. Structure, catalytic mechanism, and evolution of the glutathione transferases. *Chemical Research in Toxicology* 10, 2-18.
- Berger, D.K., 2004. Gene-mining the *Arabidopsis thaliana* genome: applications for biotechnology in Africa. *South African Journal of Botany* 70, 173–180.
- Blume, B., Nürnberger, T., Nass, N., Scheel, D., 2000. Receptor-mediated increase in cytoplasmic free calcium required for activation of pathogen defense in parsley. *Plant Cell* 12, 1425–1440.
- Bowling, S.A., Guo, A., Cao, H., Gordon, A.S., Klessig, D.F., Dong, X., 1994. A mutation in *Arabidopsis* that leads to constitutive expression of systemic acquired resistance. *Plant Cell* 6, 1845-57.
- Button, D.K., Gartland, K.M., Ball, L.D., Natanson, L., Gartland, J.S., Lyon, G.D., 2006. DRASTIC-INSIGHTS: querying information in a plant gene expression database. *Nucleic Acids Research* 34, D712-D716.
- Cao, H., Bowling, S.A., Gordon, A.S., Dong, X., 1994. Characterization of an *Arabidopsis* mutant that is nonresponsive to inducers of systemic acquired resistance. *Plant Cell* 6, 1583-1592.
- Chen, W., Provart, N.J., Glazebrook, J., Katagiri, F., Chang, H.S., Eulgem, T., Mauch, F., Luan, S., Zou, G., Whitham, S.A., Budworth, P.R., Tao, Y., et al., 2002. Expression profile matrix of *Arabidopsis* transcription factor genes suggests their putative functions in response to environmental stresses. *Plant Cell* 14, 559-574.
- Cheong, Y.H., Chang, H-S., Gupta, R., Zhu, T., Luan, S., 2002. Transcriptional profiling reveals novel interactions between wounding, pathogen, abiotic stress, and hormonal responses in *Arabidopsis*. *Plant Physiology* 129, 661-677.
- Cornelissen, B.J.C., Hooft Van Huijsduijnen, R.A.M., Bol, J.F., 1986. A tobacco mosaic virus-induced tobacco protein is homologous to the sweet-tasting protein thaumatin. *Nature* 231, 531-532.
- Davis, K.R., Ausubel, F.M., 1989. Characterization of elicitor-induced defense responses in suspension-cultured cells of *Arabidopsis*. *Molecular Plant-Microbe Interactions* 2, 363-68.
- De Vos, M., Van Oosten, V.R., Van Poecke, R.M.P., Van Pelt, J.A., Pozo, M.J., Mueller, M.J., Buchala, A.J., Metraux, J-P., Van Loon, L.C., Dicke, M., Pieterse, C.M.J., 2005. Signal signature and transcriptome changes of *Arabidopsis* during pathogen and insect attack. *Molecular Plant-Microbe Interactions* 18, 923-937.
- Durrant, W.E., Dong, X., 2004. Systemic acquired resistance. *Annual Review of Phytopathology* 42, 185-209.
- Edwards, K., Cramer, C.L., Bolwell, G.P., Dixon, R.A., Lamb, C.J., 1987. Rapid transient induction of phenylalanine ammonia-lyase mRNA in elicitor-treated bean cells. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences USA* 82, 6731-6735.
- Glombitza, S., Dubuis, P-H., Thulke, O., Welzl, G., Bovet, L., Gotz, M., Affenzeller, M., Geist, B., Hehn, A., Asnaghi, C., Ernst, D., Seidlitz, H.K., Gundlach, H., Mayer, K.F., Martinoia, E., Werck-Reichhart, D., Mauch, F., Schaffner, A.R., 2004. Crosstalk and differential response to abiotic and biotic stressors reflected at the transcriptional level of effector genes from secondary metabolism. *Plant Molecular Biology* 54, 817-835.
- Grant, M., Brown, I., Adams, S., Knight, M., Ainslie, A., Mansfield, J., 2000. The *RPM1* plant disease resistance gene facilitates a rapid and sustained increase in cytosolic calcium that is necessary for the oxidative burst and hypersensitive cell death. *Plant Journal* 23, 441–450.

- Greenberg, J.T., 1997. Programmed cell death in plant-pathogen interactions. *Annual Review of Plant Physiology and Molecular Biology* 48, 525-545.
- Hahlbrook, K., Scheel, D., 1989. Physiology and molecular biology of phenylpropanoid metabolism. *Annual Review of Plant Physiology and Plant Molecular Biology* 40, 347-69.
- Hayes, J.D., McLellan, L.I., 1999. Glutathione and glutathione-dependent enzymes represent a co-ordinately regulated defence against oxidative stress. *Free Radical Research* 31, 273-300.
- Hauck, P., Thilmony, R., He, S.Y., 2003. A *Pseudomonas syringae* type III effector suppresses cell wall-based extracellular defense in susceptible Arabidopsis plants. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences USA* 100, 8577-8582.
- Ingle, R.A., Carstens, M., Denby, K.J., 2006. PAMP recognition and the plant-pathogen arms race. *BioEssays* 28, 880-889.
- Jang, H.J., Pih, K.T., Kang, S.G., Lim, J.H., Jin, J.B., Piao, H.L., Hwang, I., 1998. Molecular cloning of a novel Ca<sup>2+</sup>-binding protein that is induced by NaCl stress. *Plant Molecular Biology* 37, 839-47.
- Jones, J.D.G., Dangl, J.L., 2006. The plant immune system. *Nature* 444, 323-329.
- Mahalingham, R., Gomez-Buitrago, A., Eckardt, N., Shah, N., Guevara-Garcia, A., Day, P., Raina, R., Fedoroff, N.V., 2003. Characterizing the stress/defense transcriptome of Arabidopsis. *Genome Biology* 4, R20.
- Maleck, K., Levine, A., Eulgem, T., Morgan, A., Schmid, J., Lawton, K.A., Dangl, J.L., Dietrich, R.A., 2000. The transcriptome of *Arabidopsis thaliana* during systemic acquired resistance. *Nature* 26, 403-410.
- Manners, J.M., Penninckx, I.A.M.A., Vermaere, K., Kazan, K., Brown, R.L., Morgan, A., Maclean, D.J., Curtis, M.D., Cammue, B.P.A., Broekaert, W.F. 1998. The promoter of the plant defensin gene *PDF1.2* from Arabidopsis is systemically activated by fungal pathogens and responds to methyl jasmonate but not to salicylic acid. *Plant Molecular Biology* 38, 1071-1080.
- Marrs, K.A., 1996. The functions and regulation of Glutathione S- Transferases in plants. *Annual Review of Plant Physiology and Plant Molecular Biology* 47, 127-158.
- Mauch-Mani, B., Slusarenko, A.J., 1996. Production of salicylic acid precursors is a major function of phenylalanine ammonia-lyase in the resistance of Arabidopsis to *Peronospora parasitica*. *Plant Cell* 8, 203-212.
- McGrath, K.C., Dombrecht, B., Manners, J.M., Schenk, P.M., Edgar, C.I., Maclean, D.J., Scheible, W-R., Udvardi, M.K., Kazan, K., 2005. Repressor- and activator-type ethylene response factors functioning in jasmonate signalling and disease resistance identified via a genome-wide screen of Arabidopsis transcription factor gene expression. *Plant Physiology* 139, 949-959.
- Melotto, M., Underwood, W., Koczn, J., Nomura, K., He, S.Y., 2006. Plant stomata function in innate immunity against bacterial invasion. *Cell* 126, 969-980.
- Mishina, T.E., Zeier, J., 2006. The Arabidopsis flavin-dependent monooxygenase FMO1 is an essential component of biologically induced systemic acquired resistance. *Plant Physiology* 141, 1666-1675.
- Mittler, R., Vanderauwera, S., Gollery, M., Van Breusegem, F., 2004. Reactive oxygen gene network of plants. *Trends in Plant Science* 9, 490-498.
- Mohr, P.G., Cahill, D.M., 2003. Abscisic acid influences the susceptibility of *Arabidopsis thaliana* to *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *tomato* and *Peronospora parasitica*. *Functional Plant Biology* 30, 461-469.

- Mohr, P.G., Cahill, D.M., 2006. Suppression by ABA of salicylic acid and lignin accumulation and the expression of multiple genes, in *Arabidopsis* infected with *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *tomato*. Functional and Integrative Genomics. DOI 10.1007/s10142-006-0041-4.
- Murray, S.L., Denby, K.J., Berger, D.K. and Loake, G.J., 2002a. Disease Resistance Signalling in *Arabidopsis*: Applications for the Study of Plant Pathology in South Africa. South African Journal of Science 98, 161-165.
- Murray, S.L., Thompson, C., Chini, A., Read, N.D., Loake, G.J., 2002b. Characterisation of a novel, defence-related *Arabidopsis* mutant *cir1*, isolated by luciferase imaging. Molecular Plant Microbe Interactions 15, 557-566.
- Naidoo, S., Denby, K.J., Berger, D.K., 2005. Microarray experiments: considerations for experimental design. South African Journal of Science 101, 347-354.
- Navarro, L., Zipfel, C., Rowland, O., Keller, I., Robatzek, S., Boller, T., Jones, D.G., 2004. The transcriptional innate immune response to flg22. Interplay and overlap with avr gene-dependent defense responses and bacterial pathogenesis. Plant Physiology 135, 1113–1128.
- Nimchuk, Z., Euglem, T., Holt, B.F. III, Dangl, J.L., 2003. Recognition and response in the plant immune system. Annual Review of Genetics 37, 579-609.
- Paxton, J.D., Groth, J., Graham, T. 1994. Constraints on pathogens attacking plants. Critical Reviews in Plant Science 13, 77-95.
- Penninckx, I.A., Eggermont, K., Terras, F.R., Thomma, B.P., De Samblanx, G.W., Buchala, A., Mettraux, J.P., Manners, J.M., Broekaert, W.F., 1996. Pathogen-induced systemic activation of a plant defensin gene in *Arabidopsis* follows a salicylic acid-independent pathway. Plant Cell 8, 2309-23.
- Penninckx, I.A., Thomma, B.P., Buchala, A., Mettraux, J.P., Broekaert, W.F., 1998. Concomitant activation of jasmonate and ethylene response pathways is required for induction of a plant defensin gene in *Arabidopsis*. Plant Cell 10, 2103-2113.
- Rairdan, G.J., Donofrio, N.M., Delaney, T.P., 2001. Salicylic acid and NIM1/NPR1-independent gene induction by incompatible *Peronospora parasitica* in *Arabidopsis*. Molecular Plant-Microbe Interactions 14, 1235-1246.
- Reymond, P., Weber, H., Damond, M., Farmer, E.E. 2000. Differential gene expression in response to mechanical wounding and insect feeding in *Arabidopsis*. The Plant Cell 12, 707-719.
- Rodriguez, P.L., 1998. Protein phosphatase 2C (PP2C) function in higher plants. Plant Molecular Biology 38, 919–927.
- Rodriguez, P.L., Leube, M.P., Grill, E., 1998. Molecular cloning in *Arabidopsis thaliana* of a new protein phosphatase 2C (PP2C) with homology to ABI1 and ABI2. Plant Molecular Biology 38: 879-883.
- Ryals, J.A., Neuenschwander, U.H., Willits, M.G., Molina, A., Steiner, H-Y., Hunt, M.D., 1996. Systemic acquired resistance. Plant Cell 8, 1809-1819.
- Snedden, W.A., Fromm, H., 2001. Calmodulin as a versatile calcium signal transducer in plants. New Phytologist 151: 35-66.
- Stintzi, A., Weber, H., Reymond, P., Browse, J., Farmer, E.E., 2001. Plant defense in the absence of jasmonic acid: the role of cyclopentenones. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences USA 98, 12837-12842.

- Swidzinski, J.A., Sweetlove, L.J., Leaver, C.J., 2002. A custom microarray analysis of gene expression during programmed cell death in *Arabidopsis thaliana*. *The Plant Journal* 30, 431-446.
- Tao, Y., Xie, Z., Chen, W., Glazebrook, J., Chang, H.S., Han, B., Zhu, T., Zou, G., Katagiri, F., 2003. Quantitative nature of *Arabidopsis* responses during compatible and incompatible interactions with the bacterial pathogen *Pseudomonas syringae*. *Plant Cell* 15, 317-330.
- Thatcher, L.F., Anderson, J.P., Singh, K.B., 2005. Plant Defence Responses: What have we learnt from *Arabidopsis*? *Functional Plant Biology* 32, 1-19.
- Thilmony, R., Underwood, W., He, S.Y., 2006. Genome-wide transcriptional analysis of the *Arabidopsis thaliana* interaction with the plant pathogen *Pseudomonase syringae* pv. *tomato* DC3000 and the human pathogen *Escherichia coli* O157:H7. *The Plant Journal* 46, 34-53.
- Truman, W., Torres de Zabala, M., Grant, M., 2006. Type III effectors orchestrate a complex interplay between transcriptional networks to modify basal defence responses during pathogenesis and resistance. *The Plant Journal* 46, 14-33.
- Tsuji, J., Jackson, E.P., Gage, D.A., Hammerschmidt, R., Somerville, S.C., 1992. Phytoalexin accumulation in *Arabidopsis thaliana* during the hypersensitive reaction to *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. *syringae*. *Plant Physiology* 98, 1304-1309.
- von Rad, U., Mueller, M.J., Durner, J., 2005. Evaluation of natural and synthetic stimulants of immunity by microarray technology. *New Phytologist* 165, 191-202.
- Wildermuth, M.C., Dewdney, J., Wu, G. and Ausubel, F.M., 2001. Isochorismate synthase is required to synthesize salicylic acid for plant defence. *Nature* 414, 562-565.
- Wolfinger, R., Gibson, G., Wolfinger, E.D., Bennett, L., Hamadeh, H., Bushel, P., Afshari, C., Paules, R.S., 2001. Assessing gene significance from cDNA microarray expression data via mixed models. *Journal of Computational Biology* 8, 625-637.
- Wright, C.A., Beattie, G.A., 2004. *Arabidopsis thaliana* hypersensitive response of cells encounter inhibitory levels of water stress during the tomato pv. *Pseudomonas syringae*. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences USA* 101, 3269-3274.
- Xu, H., Heath, M.C., 1998. Role of calcium in signal transduction during the hypersensitive response caused by basidiospore-derived infection of the cowpea rust fungus. *Plant Cell* 10, 585-597.
- Yanhui, C., Xiaoyuan, Y., Kun, H., Meihua, L., Jigang, L., Zhaofeng, G., Zhiqiang, L., Yunfei, Z., Xiaoxiao, W., Xiaoming, Q., Yunping, S., Li, Z., Xiaohui, D., Jingchu, L., Xing-Wang, D., Zhangliang, C., Hongya, G., Li-Jia, Q., 2006. The MYB transcription factor superfamily of *Arabidopsis*: expression analysis and phylogenetic comparison with the rice MYB family. *Plant Molecular Biology* 60, 107-124.
- Zeidler, D., Zahringer, U., Gerber, I., Dubery, I., Hartung, T., Bors, W., Hutzler, P., Durner, J., 2004. Innate immunity in *Arabidopsis thaliana*: lipopolysaccharides activate nitric oxide synthase (NOS) and induce defense genes. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences USA* 101, 15811-15816.
- Zhou, J.M., Tang, X.Y., Martin, G.B. 1997. The Pto kinase conferring resistance to tomato bacterial speck disease interacts with proteins that bind a *cis*-element of pathogenesis-related genes. *European Molecular Biology Organization Journal* 16, 3207-3218.
- Zimmermann, P., Hirsch-Hoffman, M., Henning, L., Gruissem, W., 2004. GENEVESTIGATOR. *Arabidopsis* microarray database and analysis toolbox. *Plant Physiology* 136, 2621-2632.

## CHAPTER 4

### HOST TRANSCRIPT PROFILING IN *ARABIDOPSIS THALIANA* ECOTYPE COL-5 DURING INFECTION WITH THE *EUCALYPTUS* ISOLATE OF *RALSTONIA SOLANACEARUM*, K (BCCF 401).

This chapter has been written in the format of an article for the Journal of Functional Plant Biology. The initial infection trials between *R. solanacearum* isolate BCCF 402 and *Arabidopsis thaliana* ecotype Col-5 were performed by Joanne Weich (2004). I performed the subsequent microarray work including RNA isolations, hybridisations, data analysis, bioinformatics analysis and qRT-PCR validations.

#### 4.1 Abstract

*Ralstonia solanacearum*, the causal agent of bacterial wilt, affects several plant species and results in devastating crop losses worldwide. This soil borne vascular pathogen also infects the tree species *Eucalyptus* in Congo and South Africa. The compatible interaction between *Arabidopsis thaliana* ecotype Col-5 and the *Eucalyptus* isolate K (BCCF 401) was selected for further molecular characterisation of the plant defence response during *Ralstonia* infection using microarray analysis. A screen of 5000 *Arabidopsis thaliana* ESTs revealed approximately 120 genes differentially regulated by *R. solanacearum* infection at a significance threshold of  $p < 0.03$  (Bonferroni corrected). Marker genes of the methyl jasmonate/ ethylene defence response pathways, PR-3 and PR-4, were up-regulated while PR-5, a marker of the salicylic acid defence signalling pathway, was down-regulated. The 120 genes differentially expressed during *R. solanacearum* infection showed similar expression profiles during infection induced by compatible and incompatible interactions with *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. tomato (*Pst*) and a compatible interaction with *Botrytis cinerea*. Comparative expression profiles also suggested a role for Abscisic Acid in Col-5 during *R. solanacearum* infection of Col-5. The basal defence responses in Col-5 against *R. solanacearum* infection were investigated by comparing the expression data to that during treatment with the pathogen associated molecular patterns (PAMPs) flg22 and lipopolysaccharide, and the Type Three Secretion System deficient *Pst hrp<sup>-</sup>* mutant. A subset of the genes which were induced by PAMPs were repressed by *R. solanacearum* infection, and vice versa, suggesting that these genes may be repressed or induced, respectively, by specific *R. solanacearum* effectors. Together, this research represents the first expression profiling experiment between *R. solanacearum* and a susceptible host.

## 4.2 Introduction

Plants respond to pathogen attack via an integrated set of defences, which may be constitutive or induced (Thatcher et al., 2005). Pathogens that are able to overcome constitutive antimicrobial compounds and structural barriers encounter an induced response that is triggered by the recognition of pathogen-derived elicitors, which may be general (e.g. PAMPs) or effectors, which are race specific (e.g. avr proteins). The elicitors and effectors are perceived by receptors located either at the cell surface or inside the cell (Dardick and Ronald, 2006). Pathogen recognition by the plant results in a series of signalling cascades that involve the signalling molecules salicylic acid (SA), jasmonic acid (JA) and ethylene (ET). There is a tendency for plants to rely on the JA and ET signalling pathways for resistance against necrotrophic pathogens and on the SA signalling pathway for resistance against biotrophic pathogens (Thomma et al., 1999). The activation of signalling components eventually leads to the expression of plant defence and protection genes such as pathogenesis related (PR) proteins, glutathione-S-transferases (GST), peroxidases, proteinase inhibitors and the production of secondary antimicrobial compounds and even the cross-linking of cell wall proteins (Thatcher et al., 2005).

Many authors have demonstrated the suitability of Arabidopsis microarrays for the study of plant-pathogen interactions including responses to insect, fungal, viral and bacterial pathogens (Reymond et al., 2000; Zwiesler-Vollick et al., 2002; Narusaka et al., 2003; Marathe et al., 2004). However, most research has focused on the resistant interaction. Susceptible interactions have only recently received attention in microarray studies (for example, Dowd et al., 2004; Thilmony et al., 2006). The value of investigating a susceptible interaction lies in the finding of Tao et al. (2003) who demonstrated that, in the interaction between Arabidopsis and *Pseudomonas syringae*, the gene expression changes that occur in a resistant interaction (incompatible) are similar to those in a susceptible interaction (compatible), only the amplitude of expression is higher earlier on in a resistant interaction than in a susceptible one. Indeed, a similar phenomenon was found to be responsible for the difference in resistance and susceptibility to *Verticillium dahliae* in cotton species; the difference in susceptibility being associated with the timing and intensity of certain gene expression changes (Bell, 1994). Similar expression analyses support the view that the compatible and incompatible responses share similar transcriptional expression profiles (Katagiri and Glazebrook, 2003; Thilmony et al., 2006).

A susceptible plant also responds to general elicitors (i.e. PAMPs such as bacterial lipopolysaccharides (LPS), flagellin, cold-shock protein and elongation factor Tu, and fungal glucan and chitin) to mediate a basal defence response. However these responses are insufficient to prevent disease onset (Jones and Dangl, 2006). The 22 amino acids found on the N-terminus of flagellin, the subunit of the bacterial surface structure flagellum, is conserved in several bacterial pathogens and is able to induce a defence response in plants to a higher level than flagellin itself (Felix et al., 1999). LPS from Gram-negative bacteria induces an oxidative burst and the production of antimicrobial enzymes in pepper and tobacco (Newman et al., 2000; Meyer et al., 2001). The pretreatment of plants with LPS results in the enhancement of the plant's defence response to subsequent pathogen challenge and LPS was able to potentiate the expression of *PR* genes upon subsequent bacterial inoculation (Newman et al., 2000). In some cases, bacterial PAMPs may not be detected by the host e.g. although *R. solanacearum* pathogen possesses functional flagellin, it is not responsible for the activation of a defence response in Arabidopsis (Pfund et al., 2004). Arabidopsis plants challenged with the wild-type and aflagellate *R. solanacearum* strains of isolate K60 showed similar disease levels regardless of whether they contained the flagellin receptor FLS2 or not. Microarray expression profiling in Arabidopsis has shown that PAMPs such as flg22 and LPS induce basal defence responses and that the responses induced by both these PAMPs overlap to some extent (Zeidler et al., 2004). Experiments on Arabidopsis plants challenged with mutants of bacterial pathogens deficient in the Type Three Secretion System (TTSS) pathway (*hrp*<sup>-</sup>) and wild type bacterial pathogens suggest that specific effectors are able to suppress host basal defences, which are otherwise induced by PAMPs, to cause disease (Thilmony et al., 2006; Truman et al., 2006).

*Ralstonia solanacearum* is considered one of the most important plant pathogenic bacteria, causing bacterial wilt disease on a broad range of hosts including potato and the tree species *Eucalyptus*. The pathogen enters the host via root wounds or sites of secondary root emergence and moves towards the xylem vessels where it multiplies and spreads (Salanoubat et al., 2002). The root cortex and vascular parenchyma are colonised and cell walls are disrupted as a result of the extracellular products such as extracellular polysaccharide (EPS1), which facilitates the spread of the pathogen through the vascular system, and several plant cell wall-degrading enzymes, which result in the accumulation of cellular debris. This effectively destroys the plants vascular system. Once the plants water-uptake system is compromised, the plants wilt completely (Genin and Boucher, 2002).

In Southern Africa, *R. solanacearum* poses a threat to the forestry industry as the disease was detected in *Eucalyptus* plantations in South Africa and Uganda (Coutinho et al., 2000; Roux et al., 2001). The presence of the pathogen in *Eucalyptus* plantations is a cause for concern as *Eucalyptus* is increasingly clonally propagated (Coutinho et al., 2000). The *Eucalyptus* isolate K (BCCF 401) from South Africa (Fouch-Weich et al., 2006) was also able to cause disease on *Arabidopsis* ecotype Col-5 (Weich, 2004). The use of *Arabidopsis* as a host against the *R. solanacearum* pathogen was previously demonstrated by Deslandes et al. (1998) who showed that the tomato isolate of *R. solanacearum* (GMI1000) was pathogenic on ecotype Col-0 and did not cause disease on ecotype Nd-1. Figure 4.1 shows the disease index for each bacterial strain-ecotype combination from a single trial eighteen days after inoculation with the *R. solanacearum* isolate BCCF 401 or GMI1000 (Weich, 2004). Similar disease indices were obtained for subsequent trials (Weich, 2004). Col-5 was susceptible to both GMI1000 and BCCF 401, however GMI1000 was more virulent, causing severe wilt symptoms on Col-5 earlier than the *Eucalyptus* isolate BCCF 401. Ecotype Nd1, in comparison to Col-5, showed resistance to strains GMI1000 and BCCF 401.

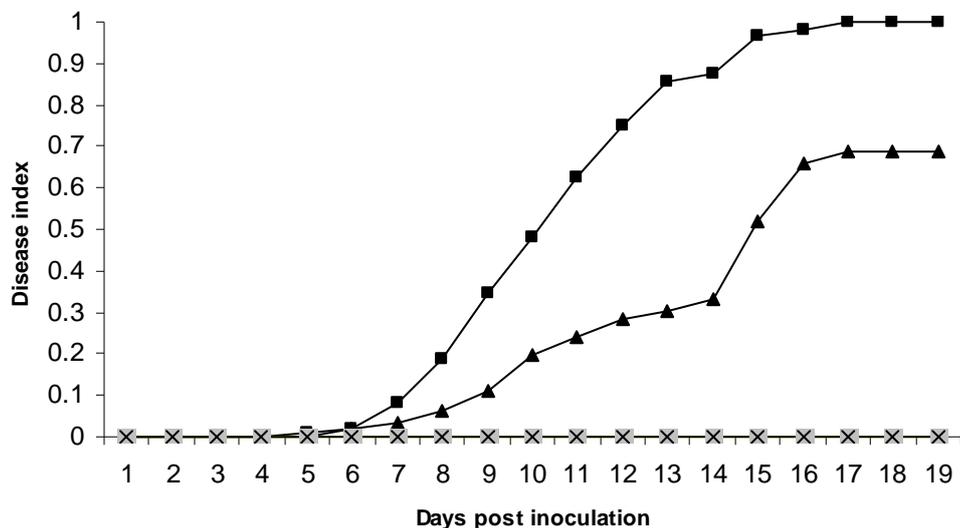


Figure 4.1. Disease index for *Arabidopsis* ecotypes infected with strains of *R. solanacearum*. Ecotype Col-5 infected with *R. solanacearum* ecotype GMI1000 (■), ecotype Col-5 infected with isolate BCCF 401 (▲), ecotype Nd-1 after challenge with GMI1000 (◼) and ecotype Nd-1 after challenge with BCCF 401(X). The disease index was calculated based on data from 14 individual plants over 20 days. Replicate infection experiments yielded similar results. Data from Weich (2004).

Based on the susceptibility observed in Col-5 to *R. solanacearum* BCCF 401, this interaction was investigated in a microarray experiment profiling the expression of approximately 20% of the Arabidopsis genome. The aim was to determine the gene expression changes that take place in the plant during *R. solanacearum* infection. Subsequently, bioinformatics comparisons using publicly available data were performed to address the following questions: 1) does *R. solanacearum* infection induce an expression profile that is consistent with the trend for a necrotrophic pathogen, 2) can the signalling pathway(s) important for defence be predicted and 3) is there evidence for basal defence responses in Col-5 against *R. solanacearum* BCCF401? The motivation for investigating basal defence expression in Col-5 against the pathogen is two-fold; to determine host genes possibly targeted by specific effectors and to identify genes, which could be targeted for genetic manipulation to improve host resistance against the pathogen.

### 4.3 Materials and Methods

#### 4.3.1 Plant material

Seeds of *Arabidopsis* ecotype Col-5 were obtained from The Nottingham Arabidopsis Stock Centre (NASC, [www.arabidopsis.info](http://www.arabidopsis.info)) and sterilized with 70% ethanol, 1.5% sodium hypochlorite and washed in sterile distilled water. Seeds were germinated on Murashige and Skoog (Murashige and Skoog, 1962) medium for two weeks under 16 hr day conditions. The plants were transferred to Jiffy pots (Jiffy France, Lyon, France) and grown for four weeks under 16 hr light, 25°C-26°C, 50% relative humidity and 300-350 lum/sqf. The plants were watered with a solution of Feedall® (Aquasol (Pty) Ltd, Potchefstroom, SA) once a week.

#### 4.3.2 Inoculations

*R. solanacearum* isolate BCCF 401 or GMI1000 was grown on solidified Bacto-agar Glucose Triphenyltetrazolium chloride (BGT) media at 28°C for 48 hr. Colonies that displayed a virulent phenotype (mucoïd) were transferred to liquid B media and incubated overnight at 28°C.

Inoculations were performed according to Deslandes et al. (1998). Briefly, the Jiffy pots containing the *Arabidopsis* plants were cut horizontally through the middle to wound and expose the roots and soaked in a solution of bacteria ( $1 \times 10^8$  cfu/ml) for 30 min. Control plants were soaked in a solution of the media without any bacteria. The plants were placed on moist vermiculite and maintained at 26°C, 60%-70% humidity and 16 hr day length. The plants were rated on a scale from zero (no disease) to 4 (100% wilted/dead plants) according to the method of Deslandes et al. (1998), where wilt symptom 1 is descriptive of plants showing less than 25% of the leaves wilted; symptom 2, less than 50% of the leaves wilted; symptom 3, more than 50% to 75% of the leaves wilted and symptom 4, 76%-100% of the plant is wilted to dead. The data was used to calculate the Disease Index using the formula,  $DI = \frac{\sum(n_i \times v_i)}{(V \times N)}$ , where DI = Disease Index;  $n_i$  = number of plants with respective disease rating;  $v_i$  = disease rating (0, 1, 2, 3 or 4); V = the highest disease rating (4); and N = the number of plants observed (Winstead and Kelman, 1952). The disease index is shown in Figure 4.1.

The aerial parts of plants displaying wilt symptom 1-2 (termed early wilt) and wilt symptom 3-4 (termed late wilt) were harvested (discarding the roots). Similarly, the aerial parts of control plants showing no wilt symptoms at the respective time-points were harvested. Eight-

twelve plants were harvested for each biological replicate experiment. The experiment was performed twice.

#### **4.3.3 RNA isolation**

Total RNA was isolated from control and infected tissue using TriReagent (Sigma, Aldrich) according to the manufacturer's instructions and further purified using the Qiagen RNeasy Plant Mini Kit (Qiagen, Valencia, California). mRNA was isolated using the OligoTex mRNA Isolation Kit (Qiagen). RNA yield was determined by measuring absorbency at 260 nm, using a Nanodrop ND-100 Spectrophotometer (Nanodrop Technologies, Inc., Montchanin, USA).

#### **4.3.4 Microarray experiments**

Corning Gap II slides consisting of 7200 Arabidopsis cDNA elements (from the Mendel Biotechnology L35 collection) were purchased from the University of Cape Town, South Africa (capar). The identities of the array elements are included in Appendix A. Probes were labelled using 500 ng mRNA per labelling reaction using the Amersham Indirect Labelling Kit. cDNA was purified prior to dye-coupling using the Qiagen PCR purification kit (Qiagen) and again after labelling. Prior to hybridisation, slides were pre-treated in a solution of 0.2% BSA, 0.2% SDS and 3.5X SSC at 65°C for 15 min. Slides were washed in Sigma water and dried using compressed air. The hybridisation solution, consisting of 50% formamide, 25% Amersham hybridisation buffer (GE Healthcare Ltd.) and the Cy3 and Cy5 (Amersham Biosciences) labelled probes were heated to 95°C and then cooled on ice. The hybridisation solution was added to the slides under a clean coverslip and then allowed to hybridise overnight at 42°C in a HybUP hybridisation chamber (NB Engineering, Pretoria, South Africa). The slides were washed in a solution of 1.0 X SSC, 0.2% SDS for 4 min at 42°C, followed by two washes in 0.1 X SSC, 0.2% SDS for 4 min at 42°C, and three washes in 0.1 X SSC for 1 min at room temperature. The slides were dipped in MilliQ water a few times before being dried using compressed air and scanned using the Axon GenePix 400B Scanner (Axon Instruments, Foster City, CA, USA).

Data was captured using GenePix (v 2.0). A grid was overlaid and spots with poor morphology were flagged from the analysis. The experimental design was a direct comparison for each symptom comparing the wilted samples with non-wilted samples. The dye assignments were reversed in a subsequent experiment and a biological replicate was

performed. In total, per symptom (early wilt or late wilt) 4 slides were hybridised. Figure 4.2 shows the experimental design that was used.

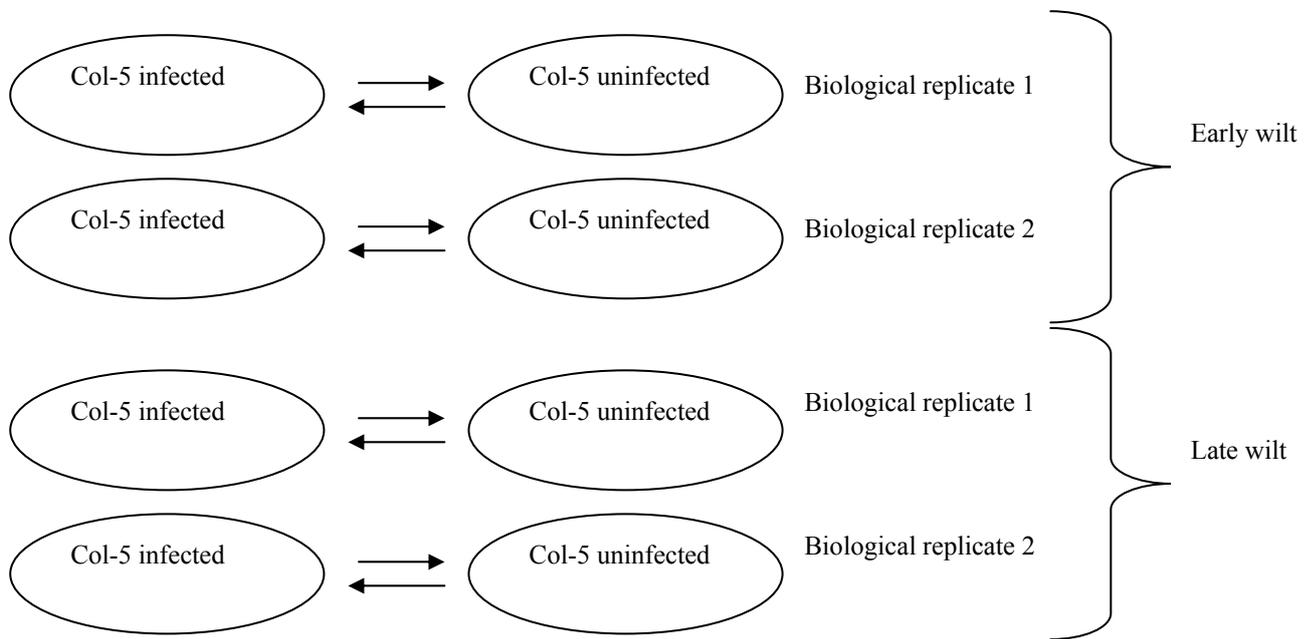


Figure 4.2 Experimental Design employed in microarray expression profiling between Col-5 plants infected with *R. solanacearum* BCCF 401 and Col-5 plants that were uninfected at two time-points: early wilt and late wilt. Each oval represents a sample. The arrows represent a slide and the head of the arrow represents a sample labelled with the Cy5 dye while the tail of the arrow represents a sample labelled with the Cy3 dye (Naidoo et al., 2005).

Gene expression data were normalized and significant gene expression differences identified using the mixed model ANOVA approach of Wolfinger et al. (2001) as described in Chapter 3, section 2.2.5. The data was adjusted for multiple testing using the Bonferroni correction and volcano plots were generated for both wilting conditions. Those genes with a  $\log_2$  fold change greater than 0.75 and less than -0.75 with a  $-\log_{10}P > 1.5$  ( $p < 0.03$ ) were selected as differentially expressed in response to the infection. The normalised microarray data is available as supplementary data in a MIAME compliant format at the following website: <http://www.bi.up.ac.za:8080/base2>.

#### 4.3.5 Quantitative reverse-transcription PCR (qRT-PCR)

Two-step quantitative reverse-transcription PCR (qRT-PCR) was performed using a LightCycler instrument (Version 1.2, Roche Diagnostics GmbH). PCR primers were designed

using Primer Designer version 4 (Scientific & Educational Software, Cary, North Carolina, USA). Primer sequences are as follows: PR-3 (At3g12500) forward 5'GACTGCTCAGCCTCCCAAAC3' and reverse 5'ATACGATCGGCGACTCTCCC3'; Sip1 (At3g57520) forward 5'CGATAACCGTTCTCCAACAG3' and reverse 5'AAAGTCAAGCCCAACCTC3'; TAT (At5g53970) forward 5'TTCCTCGCATCGACCAGAAG3' and reverse 5'AGTTGCATCTGCTGCAAACG3'; OEC23 (At1g06680) forward 5'CAACAATGCAGTGGCAACAG3' and reverse 5'GCTTGTGCTTTGCAGATGTC3'. PR-4 selected from the purchased Primer library for Arabidopsis Pathogen-inducible Genes (Sigma, St Louis, Missouri, USA). Two micrograms of total DNaseI-treated and column-purified RNA extracted from wilted and control plants were reverse transcribed into first strand cDNA using ImpromII reverse transcriptase (Promega, Madison, WI) according to manufacturer's instructions. The LightCycler FastStart DNA Master<sup>PLUS</sup> SYBR Green I system (Roche) was used for real-time PCR starting in a standard 20 µl reaction as recommended by the manufacturer. All PCR reactions were performed in duplicate and a biological replicate was included. Relative quantification was performed with the LightCycler software (version 3.5.3, Roche) using the Second Derivative Maximum method. For normalizing expression levels, the Sigma inducible primer pair (Cap Binding Protein (CBP) 20) or the elongation factor-1-alpha-related GTP binding protein factor (W43332, At1g18070.1, forward 5'TGCGGTTGTCGAGGAGTGGTG3' and reverse 5'AACCCGAAAGCCGTCTCCTG3') were used. Cycling consisted of a 95°C activation step for 10 min, 40 cycles of 95°C, annealing temperature specific for each primer combination and an extension of 72°C for 2 min. Data acquisition was performed between 72°C and 80°C. Melting curve analysis and agarose gel electrophoresis of the qRT-PCR products were performed to confirm that the individual qRT-PCR products corresponded to a single homogenous cDNA fragment of expected size.

#### 4.3.6 Gene ontologies

Gene ontologies (GO) for the 5000 unigenes represented on the cDNA microarray were determined using GOSlim ([www.arabidopsis.org](http://www.arabidopsis.org)) at level 1 for categories: biological process, molecular function and cellular component. Gene ontologies were determined for genes differentially regulated by infection by using FatiGO (<http://fatiGO.bioinfo.cipf.es/>). The list of Atg AGI locus identifiers of those genes which were found to be a) up regulated during early wilt, b) down regulated during early wilt, c) up regulated during late wilt and d) down regulated during late wilt, were entered into the program. The GO was determined for the

category biological process and the level was set to 5. Only those GOs with more than 1 gene per GO are represented. Over-represented GO terms in the category biological process was determined using GOSTat (Beißbarth and Speed, 2004) by comparing to the GO terms of the 5000 unigenes represented on the microarray and to that of the whole genome. A  $\chi^2$  Test or a Fischer's Exact Test was used to approximate the p-value that represents the probability that the observed number of counts of each GO term could have resulted by randomly distributing this GO term between the tested group and the reference group. The error rate inadvertently generated by multiple testing was controlled using the Holm correction.

#### 4.3.7 Data comparison and hypothesis testing

Arabidopsis Affymetrix microarray data, centered around a mean of 1000, was downloaded from NASCArrays (<http://affymetrix.arabidopsis.info/narrays/experimentbrowse.pl>). Experiments were: NASCARRAYS-120 (*Pst* experiments), NASCARRAYS-167 (*Botrytis cinerea* infection), NASCARRAYS-172 (ACC, ethylene precursor treatment), NASCARRAYS-174 (MeJA treatment), NASCARRAYS-176 (ABA treatment), NASCARRAYS-192 (SA treatment) and NASCARRAYS-137 and NASCARRAYS -141 (for drought stress and control treatments respectively). Replicate data was averaged and the  $\log_2$  fold change was calculated for each gene relative to the control in each experiment in Microsoft Excel. Those genes, which were found to be differentially expressed during late wilt after *R. solanacearum* BCCF 401 infection (128 genes) were selected for analysis under different biotic and abiotic stress conditions. The  $\log_2$  fold expression ratios of these 128 genes were extracted from the Microsoft Excel Spreadsheet. Data was available for only 120 of the 128 genes. The combined data for the 120 genes were clustered hierarchically using Manhattan distance and complete linkage in The Institute for Genomic Research (TIGR) Multi-experiment viewer (TIGR MeV v2.2).

PAMP data for flg22 and LPS treatment was downloaded from NASCARRAYS-121 and the gene expression data for the 120 genes (of the 128 genes found to be differentially expressed during late wilt) were extracted and computed in Microsoft Excel. Data for *Pst hrp<sup>-</sup>* treatment and *Pst* DC3000 treatment from NASCARRAYS-120 were similarly extracted. Replicate data within each dataset was averaged and  $\log_2$  fold change was calculated for each gene at each treatment and time-point relative to the relevant controls. Data for LPS at 4 hr, flg22 at 4 hr, *Pst hrp<sup>-</sup>* at 24 hr and *Pst* DC3000 at 24 hr were compared to *R. solanacearum* BCCF 401 infection profiles for the 120 selected genes in TIGR MeV. Late time-points were selected to

facilitate comparability to the late wilt expression profile induced by *R. solanacearum*. Genes were clustered manually into several clusters based on the criteria that:

- 1) the genes were induced by PAMPs (either flg22, LPS or other PAMPs represented by induction by *Pst hrp<sup>-</sup>* treatment),
- 2) induced during *Pst* DC3000 infection and induced by *R. solanacearum* infection (cluster I, 13 genes), repressed by PAMPs, repressed during *Pst* DC3000 infection and repressed during *R. solanacearum* infection (cluster II, 9 genes),
- 3) genes, which are induced by PAMPs, induced by *Pst* DC3000 but repressed during *R. solanacearum* infection (cluster III, 10 genes) and
- 4) genes which are PAMP-repressed, and *R. solanacearum* induced (cluster IV, 6 genes).

The accepted threshold for an up-regulated gene was a  $\log_2$  fold change greater than 0.75 and less than -0.75 for a down-regulated gene.

## 4.4 Results

### 4.4.1 *R. solanacearum* infections

The Arabidopsis ecotype Col-5 was infected with Eucalyptus isolate BCCF 401 and the plants observed every day for 20 days. Figure 4.3 shows wilt symptoms on Col-5 after infection. Col-5 showed wilting symptoms approximately 10 days after inoculation with the pathogen with wilt symptom 0.5 beginning as early as 5 days (Figure 4.3 B). Wilt symptom 1 to 2 was observed 7 to 10 days after infection (Figure 4.3 C, D; early wilt) while wilt symptom 3 to 4 was observed 15 to 20 days post infection (Figure 4.3 E, F; late wilt).

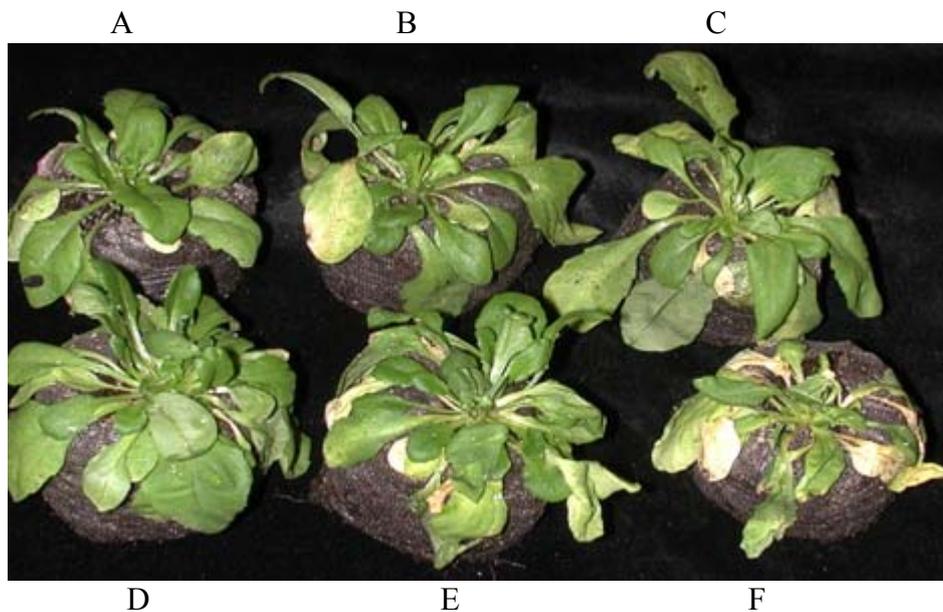


Figure 4.3 Wilt symptoms on Col-5 inoculated with  $1 \times 10^8$  cfu/ml of *R. solanacearum* isolate K using a root-inoculation method. The control plants were inoculated with a suspension of media and water. A: healthy control plant, no wilt symptom; plant showing wilt symptom B: 0.5; C: 1; D: 2; E: 3 and F: 4.

### 4.4.2 Expression profiling of Col-5 after infection with *R. solanacearum* isolate BCCF 401.

Aerial parts of Col-5 plants infected with *R. solanacearum* and showing wilt symptom 1 or 2 (early wilt) were harvested and subjected to microarray gene expression profiling in comparison to uninfected plants. Microarray expression profiling was also carried out on Col-5 plants infected with *R. solanacearum* and showing wilt symptom 3 or 4 (late wilt). The cDNA microarray slides used for profiling contained 5000 unigenes representing approximately 20% of the Arabidopsis genome. Table 4.1 shows the Gene Ontologies of the genes represented on the cDNA microarray slide as a percentage of that GO in the whole genome. The cDNA microarray does not contain any bias of GO terms although it does

contain 28% and 29% of genes annotated as response to abiotic or biotic stimulus and response to stress respectively relative to the whole genome (Table 4.1).

Table 4.1 Gene Ontologies for 5000 unigenes represented on the Arabidopsis cDNA microarray used for expression profiling of the susceptible interaction between *R. solanacearum* BCCF401 and Col-5.

<b>GO Category</b>	<b>Description</b>	<b>% of genes relative to the whole genome</b>
Cellular Component	other cellular components	17
	other membranes	17
	other intracellular components	32
	other cytoplasmic components	31
	chloroplast	27
	nucleus	24
	plastid	27
	mitochondria	44
	ribosome	34
	cytosol	31
	plasma membrane	25
	cell wall	18
	ER	18
	Golgi apparatus	18
	extracellular	12
Molecular Function	other molecular functions	12
	other enzyme activity	19
	hydrolase activity	21
	other binding	20
	transferase activity	23
	protein binding	22
	DNA or RNA binding	18
	transporter activity	22
	transcription factor activity	16
	kinase activity	21
	nucleotide binding	16
	structural molecule activity	24
	nucleic acid binding	22
	receptor binding or activity	14
	Biological Process	other biological processes
other metabolic processes		23
other cellular processes		23
protein metabolism		17
response to abiotic or biotic stimulus		28
cell organization and biogenesis		25
transport		27
response to stress		29
developmental processes		19
transcription		26
signal transduction		19
electron transport or energy pathways		21
DNA or RNA metabolism		18

The expression data was analysed in SAS v8.2 using a mixed model ANOVA (Wolfinger et al., 2001) and “Volcano plots” were generated. Based on these volcano plots, the number of genes significantly up and down-regulated at a significance level of  $p < 0.03$  (Bonferroni corrected) and a  $\log_2$  fold change  $> 0.75$  or  $< -0.75$  were counted and are represented in Figure 4.4. The table of differentially regulated genes is available in Appendix B.

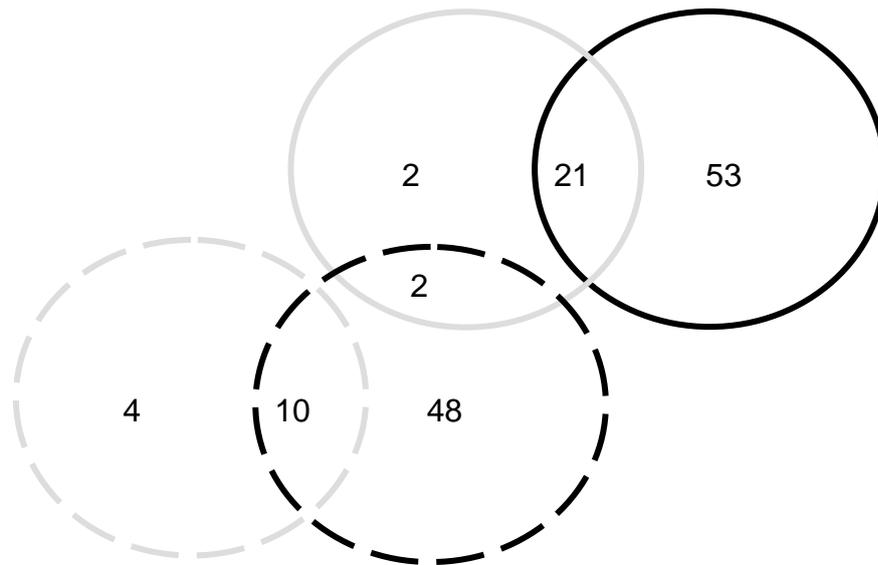


Figure 4.4. Venn diagram representing up-regulated (solid lines) and down-regulated (dashed lines) gene sets in early (grey circles) and late wilt stages (black circles) in response to *R. solanacearum* BCCF 401 infection. Genes were selected following mixed model ANOVA analysis and only those genes considered significantly up and down regulated ( $\log_2$  fold change  $> 0.75$  or  $< -0.75$  respectively;  $p$ -value  $< 0.03$ ) are represented.

The expression of some genes changed dramatically in response to *R. solanacearum* BCCF 401 infection, for example: pathogen-responsive alpha-dioxygenase (At3g01420) which was up-regulated 22-fold by *R. solanacearum*, osmotin 34 (At4g11650), which was up-regulated 19-fold and Lipid Transfer Protein 3 (LTP3) (At5g59320) which was up-regulated 14-fold during the late wilt time-point respectively. The most repressed genes were Pathogen and Circadian Controlled 1 (PPC1) (At3g22231), which was down-regulated approximately 3-fold, GATA type zinc finger domain containing protein (At3g54810), which was down-regulated approximately 3-fold and an ethylene response factor subfamily gene (At2g44840) which is approximately 2-fold down-regulated during late wilt stages in response to *R. solanacearum* BCCF 401 infection. The two genes that were induced during early wilt in

response to the pathogen and that were then repressed at the late wilt stage are a putative clathrin coat assembly protein (At1g47830) and an unknown expressed protein (At1g51670).

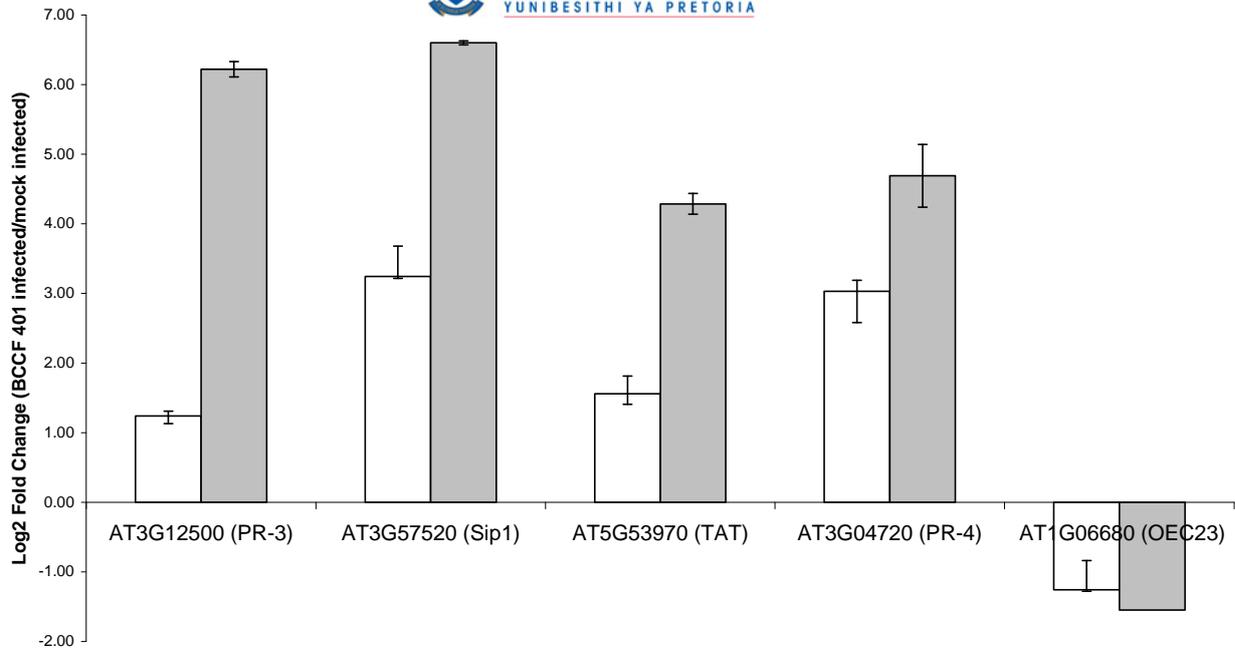
#### 4.4.3 Confirmation of Microarray Data

qRT-PCR analysis was performed on selected genes with low p-values and their expression profiles compared to microarray data to confirm that these genes were truly differentially regulated by BCCF 402 infection. Figure 4.5 a and b show the expression ratio for five selected genes: basic endochitinase (PR-3), Seed imbibition protein homologue (Sip1), Tyrosine amino transferase (TAT), pre-hevein like protein (PR-4) and oxygen evolving complex 23 (OEC23), in the qRT-PCR experiments and the microarray experiments respectively.

The qRT-PCR results match the expression patterns for each of the genes tested. In most cases, the expression is higher than that obtained with the microarray data. This may relate to the higher sensitivity of the qRT-PCR technique in determining expression levels. The qRT-PCR data was normalised to Cap Binding Protein 20 (At5g44200) and to the elongation factor-1-alpha-related GTP binding protein factor (At1g18070), which appeared to be expressed constitutively in microarray experiments (fold change = 1, and p value= 0.000315, late wilt expression profile) and showed constitutive expression in most biotic stress conditions tested based on Affymetrix microarray data available on GENEVESTIGATOR (Zimmermann et al., 2004). In all cases tested, normalisation using either the Cap Binding Protein 20 gene or At1g18070, produced similar results (results not shown). The qRT-PCR data supports the microarray data confirming that the microarray results are of good quality and representative of gene expression values.

PR-3 and PR-4 are markers of the JA/ ET response and are induced at both time-points after *R. solanacearum* infection. A marker of the SA response pathway (PR-5) is not differentially expressed during early wilt but is repressed during late wilt. PR-1, another marker of the SA response pathway, is absent from the microarray. The up-regulation of the JA/ ET responsive marker genes PR-3 and PR-4 and the repressed SA-responsive marker gene PR-5 during *R. solanacearum* infection suggests that JA/ET responses may be induced in response to infection and that SA responses may be repressed by the infection.

A



B

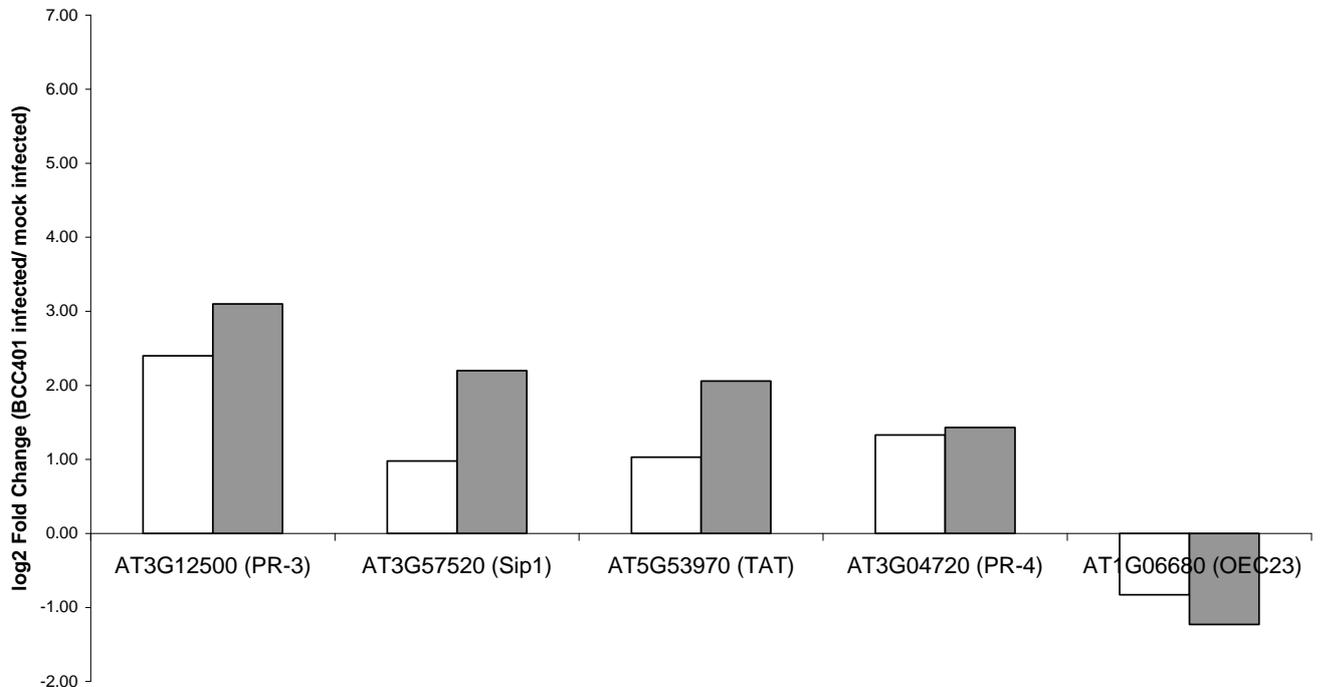


Figure 4.5 Expression data for selected Arabidopsis genes during *R. solanacearum* BCCF 401 infection relative to mock-inoculations at the same time-points. A) qRT-PCR results and B) microarray results. The gene expression for the up-regulated genes basic endochitinase (PR-3), Seed imbibition protein homologue (Sip1), Tyrosine amino transferase (TAT) and pre-hevein like protein (PR-4) and for the down-regulated gene oxygen evolving complex 23 (OEC23), is shown. Empty bars represent expression levels during early-wilt infection stages while grey bars represent expression levels during late-wilt infection stages. In the case of qRT-PCR data, the data from at least three technical replicates are indicated. Results from a second biological replicate were similar. The mean expression ratios of the five genes from the four replicate microarray experiments are represented in B).

#### 4.4.5 Gene ontologies indicate *R. solanacearum* induces biotic and abiotic stress responses in Col-5.

Gene ontologies for the differentially regulated gene groups (induced during early wilt, induced during late wilt, repressed during early wilt and repressed during late wilt) were determined for the category biological process in FatiGO at level 5 (Al-Shahrour et al., 2004). Figure 4.6 shows these results.

The GOs provide clues as to the type of processes the genes are involved in. One of the processes indicated by up-regulated genes is the response to water deprivation, which would be expected for plants undergoing wilting due to *R. solanacearum* infection (Figure 4.6 A and C). During *R. solanacearum* infection, the xylem of the plant becomes clogged with bacteria and bacterial debris reducing the plants ability to take up water and thus wilting ensues (Genin and Boucher, 2002). Thus it may be expected that the plant would undergo an abiotic-type stress which would be water deprivation, as well as a biotic stress in the form of *R. solanacearum* infection which secretes cell wall degrading enzymes and effectors directly into the plant cell (reviewed in Hikichi et al., 2007). Several up-regulated genes are also involved in the defence response against virus, fungi and in the innate immune response (Figure 4.6 A, C). The phenotypic symptoms observed in Col-5 during the late wilt stage (wilt symptoms 3 to 4, Figure 4.2) correlate well with the biological processes which are transcriptionally down-regulated at the late wilt stage (Figure 4.6 D). For example, the down-regulation of processes such as reproductive structure development and organisation of anatomical structure may coincide with a break-down of the plant's anatomical structure during wilting caused by BCCF 401. In addition, at the late wilt stages (Figure 4.6 D) genes involved in the photosynthetic light reaction are repressed. This may be correlated with the decline in photosynthesis in leaves showing wilting symptoms as a result of bacterial wilt infection.

More genes appear to be responding during the late wilt time-point compared to the early wilt in Col-5 (Figure 4.3). The higher number of differentially expressed genes at the late wilt stage is a reflection of the wilt symptoms and cellular damage incurred by the pathogen attack. This explanation is in accordance with the various GOs indicating damage described in Figure 4. 5D and during this wilt stage, the symptoms on Col-5 are severe (almost 60% of the plant is wilted).

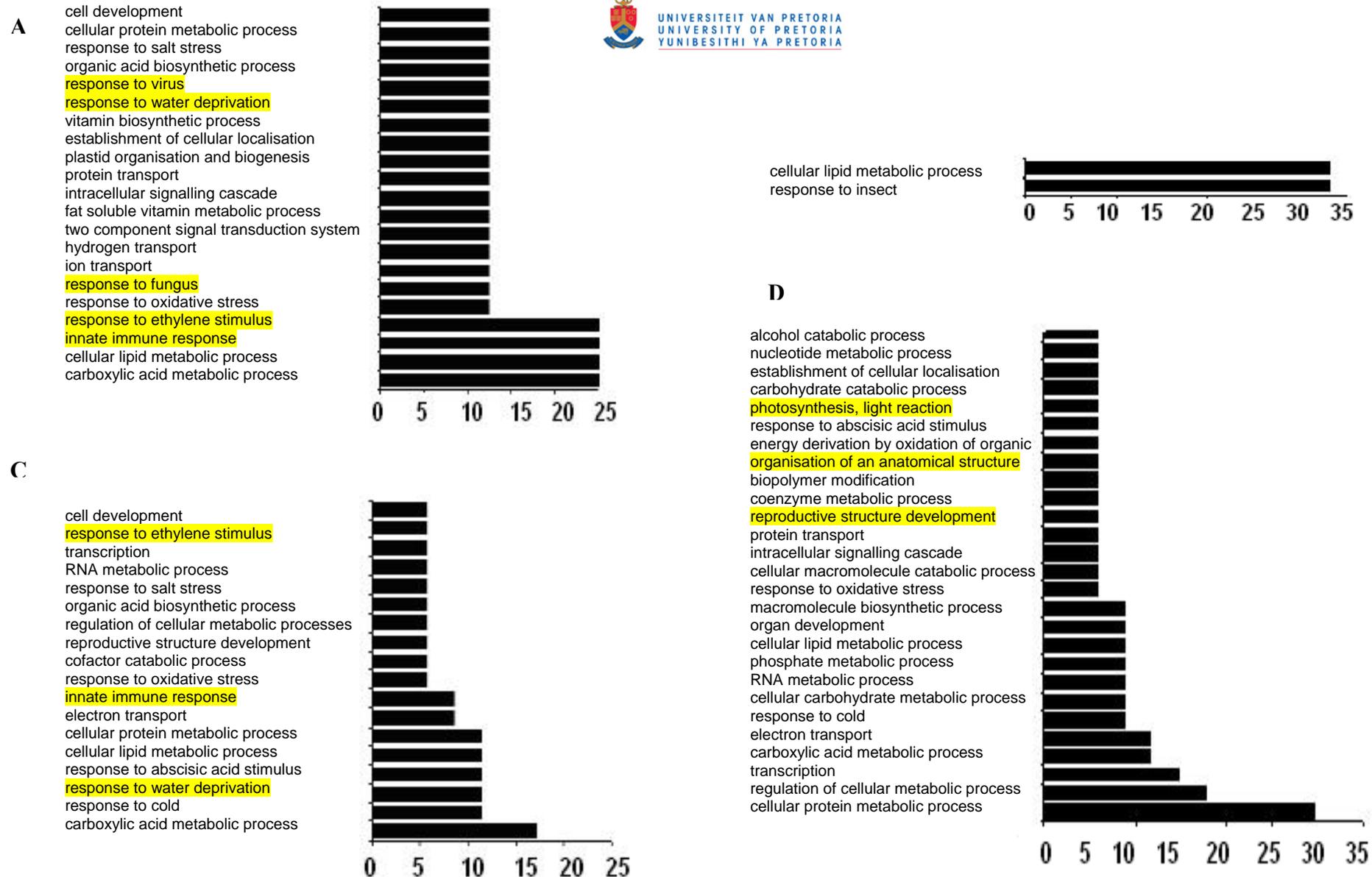


Figure 4.6 GO, biological process, categorization of Arabidopsis genes differentially regulated after inoculation with *R. solanacearum* BCCF 401 using FatiGo at level 5. A) up-regulated at early wilt (27 genes), B) down regulated at early wilt (14 genes), C) up-regulated at late wilt (69 genes), D) down regulated at late wilt (59 genes). Percentages indicate the total number of genes in the cluster with a particular ontology. Only categories with more than 5% of the total number of genes present in the cluster are shown.

Over-represented GO terms in each of the up-regulated and down-regulated clusters were investigated for the category biological process in comparison to 1) the 5000 unigenes represented on the microarray and 2) the whole *Arabidopsis* genome (approximately 30 000 genes) using GOSTat. Significantly over-represented GO terms ( $p < 0.05$ ; Holm corrected) were obtained for up-regulated genes induced during early wilt by BCCF 401. These GO terms are listed in Table 4.2 alongside their corresponding p-values and % representation in the gene set.

**Table 4.2 Over-represented GO terms in the category biological process for early-wilt up-regulated genes in comparison to the 5000 unigenes represented on the microarray and to the whole genome using GOSTat.**

Gene Ontology	Relative to 5000	p-value	Relative to genome	p-value
response to other organism	45%	0.00002	3.22%	0.0008
response to ethylene stimulus	25%	0.00645	1.49%	0.0538
innate immune response	25%	0.01011	1.90%	0.0158
response to wounding	18%	0.00979	1.32%	0.0487
response to water deprivation	14%	0.03756	0.49%	0.0018
jasmonic acid and ethylene-dependent systemic defence response	50%	0.00122	1.26%	0.0272
lipid metabolic process	25%	0.04916	4.53%	0.0218

This data provides further evidence (in addition to Figure 4.6) that both biotic (response to other organism) and abiotic (response to water deprivation) stress responses are induced by *R. solanacearum* infection (Table 4.2). The plant responds to the pathogen attack by inducing an innate immune response, which appears to be mediated by the jasmonic acid and ethylene defence pathway (Table 4.2).

#### ***4.3.5 Comparative expression profiling of Arabidopsis genes differentially expressed during R. solanacearum infection, under various biotic and abiotic stress treatments.***

Following the observation that *R. solanacearum* induces genes involved in response to biotic and abiotic stress, the expression profiles of the 128 genes found to be differentially regulated during late wilt were compared to the expression profiles of these genes in Col-0 under biotic stress treatments with virulent and avirulent *Pseudomonas syringae* (*Pst*) and the necrotrophic pathogen *Botrytis cinerea*, and under abiotic stress conditions (drought stress in shoot tissue at 0.25, 0.5, 1 and 12 hr after treatment). Expression data was available for 120 of the 128 differentially regulated genes. Comparisons were also made to hormone treatment with MeJA, SA, ABA and the ethylene precursor ACC in Col-0 at various time-points to determine whether the signalling pathways involved in the response against *R. solanacearum* could be

predicted from the expression profiles of the 120 genes. Hierarchical clustering was performed on the combined data set for which the log<sub>2</sub> ratios were computed relative to the respective controls. Figure 4.7 A and B shows the results of hierarchical clustering of the 120 genes across the various experiments using Manhattan distance and complete linkage.

The clustering results suggest that the expression profile induced by *R. solanacearum* matches that of *Pst* DC3000 and *Pst avrRpm1* infection at 24hr (Figure 4.7 A). Similarly, *B. cinerea* infection after 48 hr produces a similar expression profile in Col-0 to that of *R. solanacearum* infection. *B. cinerea* is a necrotrophic pathogen while *Pst* is considered a hemi-biotroph, (Toth and Birch, 2005). The similar expression profile induced by *R. solanacearum* and by *B. cinerea* and *Pst* during the necrotrophic phase (24hr) is consistent with the suggestion that *R. solanacearum* is a necrotrophic pathogen. It would be expected that the gene expression pattern induced by *R. solanacearum* would match a pattern of expression similar to that induced by the compatible *P. syringae* interaction rather than the incompatible *Pst* interaction. Pearson correlation coefficients do confirm that this is the case (0.52 for *R. solanacearum* vs *Pst* DC3000 and 0.49 for *R. solanacearum* vs *Pst AvrRpm1*).

The expression profile induced by BCCF 401 is most similar to that of ABA treatment 3 hr after treatment in Col-0 (Figure 4.7 B). Although PR-3 and PR-4, marker genes for the MeJA/ET signalling pathways were up-regulated in Col-5 during *R. solanacearum* infection (Figure 4.5), a comparison to the expression profiles of MeJA and ACC treated Col-0 plants at various time-points do not support a clear role for the MeJA or ethylene pathways in response to *R. solanacearum* pathogen attack as expression profiles do not match. Instead, many of the 120 genes responding to *R. solanacearum* are similarly regulated by ABA treatment at 3 hrs (Figure 4.7 B). Based on the expression profiles, it can be predicted that the ABA signalling pathway is operating in response to *R. solanacearum* infection.

During *R. solanacearum* infection, wilting does occur. This is reminiscent of wilting that is observed during drought stress. The response to water deprivation seen in the GOs (Figure 4.6) suggests that the transcriptional response in *R. solanacearum* would be similar to that during drought stress. However this is not the case (Figure 4.7 B). This could also be attributed to the manner in which these drought stress experiments were performed which would not allow for direct comparability (Kilian et al., 2007). The AtGenExpress drought experiments were conducted on plants grown on MS medium and subjected to a 10% loss of

dry weight while wilting induced by *R. solanacearum* results in a far more severe drought-stress phenotype.

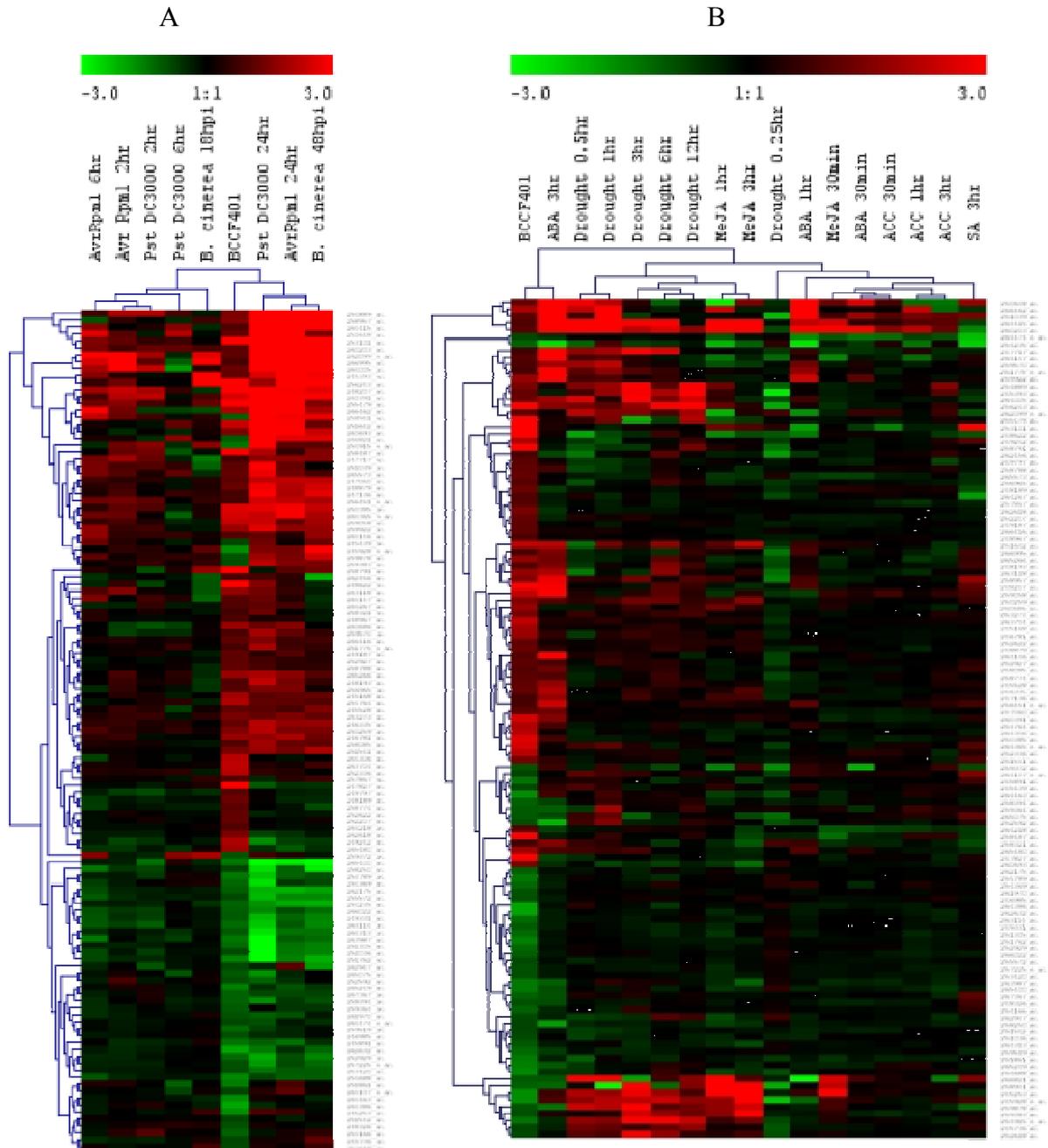


Figure 4.7 Hierarchical clustering (complete linkage, Manhattan distance) of the 120 Arabidopsis genes that are differentially regulated during *R. solanacearum* infection 7 days after infection across various different conditions: (A) *Pst* and *B. cinerea* infection (B), drought stress and hormone treatment (MeJA, ACC, ABA, SA) at the indicated time-points relative to their controls (expressed as log<sub>2</sub> fold change).

#### 4.3.6 Basal defence responses in Col-5 against *R. solanacearum* infection.

Basal defences are often induced in compatible interactions, however, these defences may be described as a weak form of immunity, ineffective in preventing disease (Jones and Dangl, 2006). We looked for evidence for basal defence responses in Col-5 during *R. solanacearum* infection by performing a bioinformatics comparison to PAMP-induced responses in Col-0 treated with flg22 and LPS from *Pst* DC3000 (NASCARRAYS-121), and with *Pst hrp<sup>-</sup>* and *Pst* DC3000 (NASCARRAYS-120) for the 128 genes shown to be induced during *R. solanacearum* infection during late wilt. Data was available for 120 of these genes. Of the 120 genes, a subset (38) met the criteria of basal defence response genes described in the materials and methods. Figure 4.8 shows the comparison between these expression profiles as an expression matrix generated in TIGR MeV (v2.2) for the 38 selected genes.

It appears that some basal defences are induced by BCCF 401 infection since some of the 128 genes are also induced under conditions where basal defence are known to operate e.g. during *Pst* DC3000 infection, *Pst hrp<sup>-</sup>* infection, flg22 and LPS treatment (Figure 4.8 cluster I). The response to these treatments are indicative of a basal defence response against the pathogen and as such could be a weak form of PAMP Triggered Immunity or PTI (Jones and Dangl, 2006) (Figure 4.8 cluster I). Similarly, those genes that are repressed during *R. solanacearum* infection, repressed during *Pst* DC3000 infection and repressed by PAMPs (flg22, LPS, *hrp<sup>-</sup>*), would be indicative of PTI (Figure 4.8 cluster II) against *R. solanacearum*. Cluster I contains genes such as LTP3 (AT4G02380), glycosyl hydrolase family protein 51 (AT4G34180) and cytochrome P450 81F1 (AT4G37430). Cluster II contains genes involved in photosynthesis such as plastocyanin-like domain-containing protein (AT2G42690), ribulose biphosphate carboxylase small chain 3B (AT4G12880), and two kinases: Leucine-rich repeat family protein / protein kinase family protein (AT3G15850) and putative mitogen-activated protein kinase (MPK3) (AT3G55800).

There is indirect evidence to suggest that *R. solanacearum* effectors may be responsible for targeting the basal defence response as some genes which are repressed by PAMPs (*hrp<sup>-</sup>* treatment, flg22 and/ or LPS) and are induced by *Pst DC3000* (which contains effectors), are similarly induced by *R. solanacearum* (Figure 4.8, cluster III). This may be indicative of common *R. solanacearum*, *Pst DC3000* effector targets that mediate effector triggered susceptibility (ETS) (Figure 4.8 III). Genes represented in cluster IV (Figure 4.8), can be considered specific *R. solanacearum* effector targets as they are induced during *Pst hrp<sup>-</sup>*

infection and are thus PAMP – induced genes but are also induced during *Pst DC3000* infection and are repressed during *R. solanacearum* infection. Table 4.3 lists genes, which are potentially *R. solanacearum* effector-targets in Col-5. Defence-related genes such as PR-3 and osmotin are possible effector targets which are induced by bacterial effectors while vegetative storage protein 2 (VSP2) and PR-5 are potentially down-regulated by effectors (Cluster III and IV, Table 4.3).

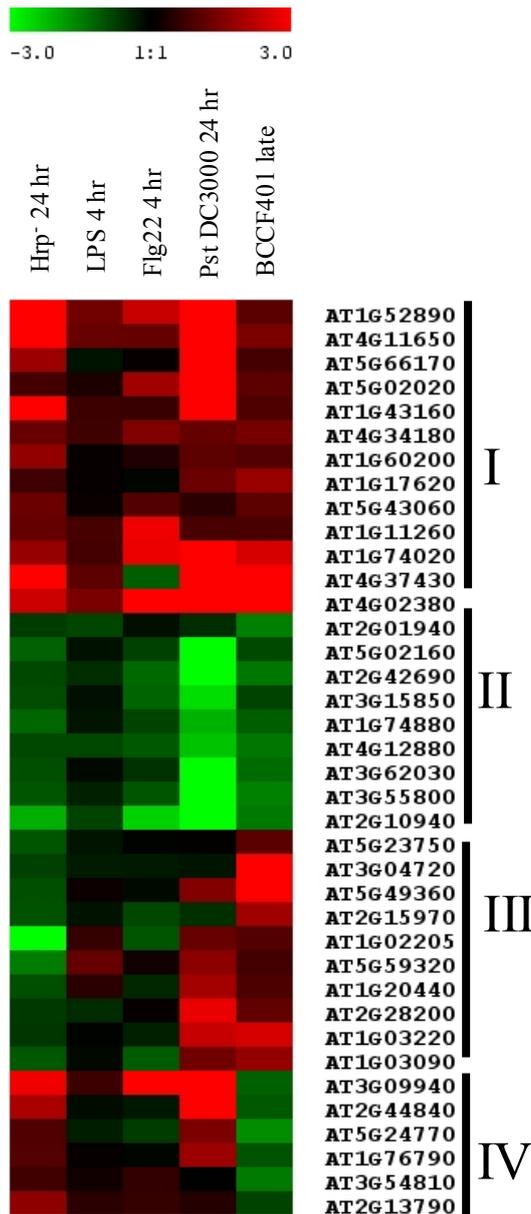


Figure 4.8 Arabidopsis genes showing basal defence response against *R. solanacearum* in comparison to *Pst DC3000* and PAMP-induced genes. Cluster I are genes induced by PAMPs and effectors, cluster II are genes which are repressed by PAMPs and effectors, cluster III are genes which are repressed by PAMPs but induced by effectors and cluster IV are genes which are induced by PAMPs but repressed by effectors.

**Table 4.3 Arabidopsis genes, which are potential targets for *R. solanacearum* effectors derived from comparisons between PAMP-induced expression profiles and pathogen-induced profiles (Figure 4.8).**

Cluster	Description
III	<p>similar to polyphosphoinositide binding protein Ssh1p</p> <p>Osmotin-like protein (OSM34)</p> <p>Basic endochitinase PR-3</p> <p>Proton-dependent oligopeptide transport (POT) family protein</p> <p>CER1 protein</p> <p>H<sup>+</sup>-transporting two-sector ATPase</p> <p>UVB-resistance protein UVR8 (<i>Arabidopsis thaliana</i>)</p> <p>branched-chain alpha-keto acid dehydrogenase E1 beta subunit (DIN4)</p> <p>Extracellular dermal glycoprotein, putative / EDGP</p> <p>Glucose transporter (STP1)</p>
IV	<p>Fatty acid desaturase family protein</p> <p>Thaumatococin PR-5</p> <p>Vegetative storage protein 2 (VSP2)</p> <p>ERF (ethylene response factor) family protein</p> <p>Expressed protein</p> <p>Leucine-rich repeat family protein</p>

#### 4.4. Discussion

We investigated the defence response in *Arabidopsis* ecotype Col-5 against *R. solanacearum* during a susceptible interaction using microarray expression profiling of 5000 unigenes and obtained 41 genes differentially regulated during early wilt induced by *R. solanacearum* infection and 128 genes differentially regulated during the late wilt stage. Bioinformatics comparisons were performed with the objective of determining whether *R. solanacearum* infection induces an expression profile that is consistent with that of a necrotrophic pathogen, what signalling pathways may be involved in the response against the pathogen, whether basal defence responses are induced by pathogen infection and further, whether gene targets of *R. solanacearum* effectors can be predicted.

The induction of the marker genes for JA/ET, PR-3 and PR-4 by *R. solanacearum* was shown by microarray analysis and qRT-PCR (Figure 4.5) This is in accordance with Hirsch et al. (2002) who observed an induction of these marker genes (PR-3 and PR-4) in response to *R. solanacearum* strain K60 infection in leaves of the susceptible ecotype Col-0. Wilt symptoms were delayed in ethylene insensitive mutants in response to virulent strains of *R. solanacearum* (Hirsch et al., 2002). Ethylene was suggested to be involved in the wilting response and not *R. solanacearum* resistance as homozygous *ein2-1* plants in a resistant background (Nd1) remained resistant to a virulent *R. solanacearum* strain (Hirsch et al., 2002). *R. solanacearum* is also capable of producing plant-like hormones such as ethylene (Freebain and Buddenhagen, 1964). This may be a strategy by the pathogen to promote disease as in the case of the bacterial toxin coronatine from *P. syringae*, which is a mimic of the hosts' MeJA involved in defence signalling (Bender et al., 1999; Staswick et al., 2005). The MeJA signalling pathway antagonises the SA pathway, which is important for defence against the pathogen.

It has been suggested that plant defence responses are tailored to the attacking pathogen. In *Arabidopsis*, resistance to biotrophic pathogens tends to rely on salicylic acid dependent, JA/ET independent responses while resistance to necrotrophic pathogens is more reliant on JA and ET dependent, SA- independent responses (Thomma et al., 1999). Thus, these expression profiles could be used to classify pathogen as biotrophs or necrotrophs (Oliver and Ipcho, 2004). Despite the induction of the JA/ET marker genes PR-3 and PR-4 and the repression of the SA-marker gene PR-5 in response to *R. solanacearum*, clustering does not reveal high correlation between profiles induced by *R. solanacearum* infection and profiles induced by JA

and ET treatment or a negative correlation with expression profiles induced by SA treatment for the 120 Arabidopsis genes (figure 4.7 A). However the expression profiles generated by *R. solanacearum*, *B. cinerea* and *P. syringae* are highly similar for the 120 genes investigated. *B. cinerea* is a classic necrotrophic pathogen while *P. syringae* may be considered a hemibiotroph (Glazebrook, 2005; Toth and Birch, 2005) which begins its life cycle as a biotroph and switches to a necrotrophic type of pathogenesis. Twenty four hours after infection, *Pst* would possibly have entered a necrotrophic mode of pathogenesis, deploying effectors to suppress host defences. The similar expression profiles suggest that *R. solanacearum* is a necrotrophic pathogen. Further motivation that *R. solanacearum* is a necrotroph is that the pathogen produces several cell wall degrading enzymes (Allen et al., 1991). This criteria has been used previously to classify necrotrophs (reviewed in Oliver and Ipcho, 2004).

Based on the expression profiles in Figure 4.7, it can be predicted that the ABA signalling pathway is operating in response to *R. solanacearum* infection. The role of abscisic acid in plant defence has been suggested to be both positive (e.g. against *Pythium irregulare* in Arabidopsis, Adie et al., 2007) or negative (e.g. against *Fusarium oxysporum*, Anderson et al., 2004). Pathogens such as *Botrytis* are also capable of producing ABA and are thought to enhance host susceptibility by manipulating host defences (Marumo et al., 1982). Therefore the up-regulation of ABA responsive genes in the host may not necessarily be due to the plant. There is no current evidence to support the hypothesis that *R. solanacearum* produces ABA to promote susceptibility. The secondary cell wall mutants *irx1* (*irregular xylem 1*), *irx3* and *irx5*, which carry a mutation in the *AtCesA8*, *AtCesA7* and *AtCesA8* genes respectively, confer enhanced resistance to *R. solanacearum* GMI1000 independently of SA, JA and ethylene (Hernandez-Blanco et al., 2007). Comparative transcript profiling of the former mutants showed the constitutive induction of ABA-responsive genes suggesting a role for ABA signalling in conferring disease resistance against *R. solanacearum*. Furthermore, ABA mutants (*abi1-1*, *abi2-1*, and *aba1-6*) were more susceptible to the pathogen. The induction of ABA-responsive genes observed in the susceptible interaction with Col-5 and BCCF 401 suggests that ABA signalling alone may not be sufficient to provide resistance against *R. solanacearum*. It is also possible that ABA signalling is induced by wilting caused by infection and is therefore not involved directly in resistance but could contribute by delaying the eventual collapse of the plant (reviewed in Zhang et al., 2006).

Basal defences are often not sufficient to protect plants from pathogens as effectors are able to directly suppress host responses (He et al., 2006; Truman et al., 2006). Several genes have been identified with an increase in expression during *R. solanacearum* infection or *Pst* DC3000 infection compared to PAMP-induced responses by *Pst hrp<sup>-</sup>* and flg22 or LPS. This suggests that the genes are potential targets of specific *R. solanacearum* effectors, which manipulate genes at the transcript level repressing the plant defence system. The genes described in Table 4.3 are potential biotechnology targets, which if repressed (cluster III) or induced (cluster IV) may enhance resistance against *R. solanacearum*.

Although the flg22 region of *R. solanacearum* shows a high degree of amino acid similarity to the flg22 region of several other *Pseudomonas* species (shown in appendix C), *R. solanacearum* flagellin from isolate K60 is not a major elicitor of defence responses in Arabidopsis (Pfund et al., 2004). It is possible that *R. solanacearum* has other PAMPs, which would elicit a similar defence response as has been shown for flg22 in Col-0. Thus, the flg22-induced gene expression in Col-5 was used as a marker for PAMP-induced expression in Col-5 against *R. solanacearum*. The enzyme responsible for the production of lipopolysaccharide (lipopolysaccharide heptosyltransferase) in *Pst* DC3000 is similar to that found in *R. solanacearum* GMI1000 (40% amino acid identity, appendix D). The LPS from both sources was also shown to induce a NO burst in Arabidopsis (Zeidler et al., 2004). This suggests that *R. solanacearum* produces a type of LPS capable of eliciting similar basal defence responses to that of *Pst* DC3000.

One consideration for the approach that has been undertaken, which uses expression data from Arabidopsis treated with *Pst* and PAMPs to determine effector targets by *R. solanacearum* in Col-5, is that effectors may be quite specific. An example of this is the work of He et al. (2006) who demonstrated the specific suppression of PAMP-induced responses by the effectors AvrPto and AvrPtoB from *P. syringae* in Arabidopsis protoplasts. This suppression occurs upstream of the MAPK signalling cascade at the plasma membrane. AvrRpt2 or AvrRpm1, effectors with known virulence effects, did not suppress early PAMP-specific gene activation or MAPK signalling, suggesting that effector proteins may block the PAMP-induced defence response in different ways (He et al., 2006). It is also possible that genes which have been described as effector targets in the current study may not be targets per se but down-stream effects of the manipulation of targets by pathogen effectors.

*R. solanacearum* contains several putative effectors (Cunnac et al., 2004a; Cunnac et al., 2004b; Occhialini et al., 2005; Angot et al., 2006; Meyer et al., 2006). One well-characterised effector in strain GMI1000 is PopP2, which interacts with RRS1-R (Deslandes et al., 1998), while Cunnac et al., (2004b) identified 48 putative effectors in GMI1000. Each of these putative effector genes was disrupted individually in mutant GMI1000 strains and used to challenge the resistant *M. truncatula* line F83005.5 (Vailleau et al., 2007). In all cases, no susceptible phenotype was observed suggesting that none of the candidate effectors alone are required for resistance. *R. solanacearum* strain UW551, which belongs to race 3, biovar 2 has only 6 or 7 effectors apparently “missing” compared to GMI1000 and three effectors: RRSL00326, RRSL01019, and RRSL03923, are unique to UW551 (Mukaihara et al., 2004; Gabriel et al., 2006). BCCF 401 belongs to the same race and biovar as GMI1000 (race 1, biovar 3), thus the two pathogens may share common effectors.

A logical approach to understanding the basal defence response in Col-5 against *R. solanacearum* would be to challenge the plants with TTSS-deficient *hrp* mutants of BCCF 401 and with wild-type BCCF 401. Expression profiling of genes responding to the pathogen should then be conducted using whole-genome microarrays. This would provide evidence of the suppression or induction of specific gene targets by *R. solanacearum* BCCF 401 effectors.

An alternative approach to identify candidate genes, which could be required to improve defence against *R. solanacearum*, would be to identify genes which remain constitutively expressed during *R. solanacearum* infection but whose expression changes under other conditions (e.g. resistant interactions). This comparison was made for 85 genes that were constitutively expressed during early wilt and late wilt time points in comparison to the uninfected Col-5 plants ( $p < 0.05$ , log<sub>2</sub> fold changes  $> -0.75$  and  $< 0.75$ ). An interesting gene, that was identified as not responding during the incompatible interaction with *R. solanacearum* but downregulated during an incompatible interaction with *Pst*, was an auxin responsive protein (At5g43700). Navarro et al. (2006) indicated that decreasing auxin signalling can increase resistance to bacterial pathogens. Thus, this type of comparison may be useful to identify further candidate genes to enhance resistance against *R. solanacearum*.

In summary, several differentially regulated genes in Col-5 responding to *R. solanacearum* infection have been identified. Comparative expression profiling analysis reveals that the expression profile generated by *R. solanacearum* infection is suggestive of a necrotrophic

pathogen and supports a role for ABA signalling in the response to the pathogen. Evidence for basal defence responses in Col-5 against *R. solanacearum* and gene expression patterns, which is hypothesised to be effector targeted, have been observed. The hypotheses generated from the transcription profiling data would have to be validated at the gene function level i.e. using knock-out technology or over expression in the future. In this study, expression profiling has been conducted on 20% of the Arabidopsis genome. Screening of the entire Arabidopsis genome would provide a well-rounded view of the overall gene responses to the pathogen and would allow for the comparison of available whole-microarray data on an equal footing.

#### 4.5. References

- Adie, B.A.T., Perez-Perez, J., Perez-Perez, M.M., Godoy, M., Sanchez-Serrano, J.-J., Schmelz, E.A., and Solano, R. (2007). ABA is an essential signal for plant resistance to pathogens affecting JA biosynthesis and the activation of defenses in Arabidopsis. *Plant Cell* 19, 1665-1681.
- Al-Shahrour, F., Díaz-Uriarte, R., and Dopazo, J. (2004). FatiGO: a web tool for finding significant associations of gene ontology terms with groups of genes. *Bioinformatics* 20, 578-580.
- Allen, C., Gay, J., and Simon-Buela, L. (1997). A Regulatory Locus, *pehSR*, Controls Polygalacturonase Production and Other Virulence Functions in *Ralstonia solanacearum*. *Molecular Plant-Microbe Interactions* 10, 1054-1064.
- Anderson, J.P., Badruzsafari, E., Schenk, P.M., Manners, J.M., Desmond, O.J., Ehlert, C., Maclean, D.J., Ebert, P.R., and Kazan, K. (2004). Antagonistic interaction between abscisic acid and jasmonate-ethylene signaling pathways modulates defense gene expression and disease resistance in Arabidopsis. *The Plant Cell* 16, 3460-3479.
- Angot, A., Peeters, N., Lechner, E., Vaillau, F., Baud, C., Gentzbittel, L., Sartorel, E., Genschik, P., Boucher, C., and Genin, S. (2006). *Ralstonia solanacearum* requires F-box-like domain-containing type III effectors to promote disease on several host plants. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 103, 14620-14625.
- Beißbarth, T., and Speed, T.P. (2004). Gostat: find statistically overrepresented Gene Ontologies within a group of genes. *Bioinformatics* 20, 1464-1465.
- Bell, A.A. (1994). Mechanisms of disease resistance in Gossypium species and variation in *Verticillium dahliae*. In *Challenging the Future: Proceedings of the World Cotton Conference G.A. Constable and N.W. Forrester, eds (Brisbane, Australia.)*.
- Bender, C.L., Alarcon-Chaidez, F., and Gross, D.C. (1999). *Pseudomonas syringae* phytotoxins: Mode of action, regulation, and biosynthesis by peptide and polyketide synthetases. *Microbiology and Molecular Biology Reviews* 63, 266-292.
- Coutinho, T.A., Roux, J., Riedel, K.H., Terblanche, J., and Wingfield, M.J. (2000). First report of bacterial wilt caused by *Ralstonia solanacearum* on Eucalypts in South Africa. *Forest Pathology* 30, 205-210.
- Cunnac, S., Boucher, C., and Genin, S. (2004a). Characterization of the cis-acting regulatory element controlling HrpB-mediated activation of the type III secretion system and effector genes in *Ralstonia solanacearum*. *The Journal of Bacteriology* 186, 2309-2318.
- Cunnac, S., Occhialini, A., Barberis, P., Boucher, C., and Genin, S. (2004b). Inventory and functional analysis of the large Hrp regulon in *Ralstonia solanacearum*: identification of novel effector proteins translocated to plant host cells through the type III secretion system. *Molecular Microbiology* 53, 115-128.
- Deslandes, L., Pileur, F., Liaubet, L., Camut, S., Can, C., Williams, K., Holub, E., Beynon, J., Arlat, M., and Marco, Y. (1998). Genetic characterization of RRS1, a recessive locus in *Arabidopsis thaliana* that confers resistance to the bacterial soilborne pathogen *Ralstonia solanacearum*. *Molecular Plant-Microbe Interactions* 11, 659-667.
- Dowd, C., Wilson, I.W., and McFadden, H. (2004). Gene expression profile changes in cotton root and hypocotyl tissues in response to infection with *Fusarium oxysporum* f. sp. *vasinfectum*. *Molecular Plant Microbe Interactions* 17, 654-667.
- Felix, G., Duran, J.D., Volko, S., and Boller, T. (1999). Plants have a sensitive perception system for the most conserved domain of bacterial flagellin. *Plant Journal* 18, 265-276.
- Fouch-Weich, J., Poussier, S., Trigalet-Demery, D., Berger, D., and Coutinho, T. (2006). Molecular identification of some African strains of *Ralstonia solanacearum* from Eucalypt and potato. *Journal of General Plant Pathology* 72, 369-373.
- Freebain, H.T., and Buddenhagen, I.W. (1964). Ethylene production by *Pseudomonas solanacearum*. *Nature* 202, 313-314.
- Gabriel, D.W., Allen, C., Schell, M., Denny, T.P., Greenberg, J.T., Duan, Y.P., Flores-Cruz, Z., Huang, Q., Clifford, J.M., Presting, G., Gonzalez, E.T., Reddy, J., Elphinstone, J., Swanson, J., Yao, J., and Mulholland, V. (2006). Identification of open reading frames unique to a select agent: *Ralstonia solanacearum* race 3 biovar 2. *Molecular Plant-Microbe Interactions* 19, 69-79.
- Genin, S., and Boucher, C. (2002). *Ralstonia solanacearum*: secrets of a major pathogen unveiled by analysis of its genome. *Molecular Plant Pathology* 3, 111-118.
- Glazebrook, J. (2005). Contrasting mechanisms of defense against biotrophic and necrotrophic pathogens. *Annual Review of Phytopathology* 43, 205-227.
- He, P., Shan, L., Lin, N.C., Martin, G.B., Kemmerling, B., Nurnberger, T., and Sheen, J. (2006). Specific bacterial suppressors of MAMP signaling upstream of MAPKKK in Arabidopsis innate immunity. *Cell* 125, 563-575.
- Hernandez-Blanco, C., Feng, D.X., Hu, J., Sanchez-Vallet, A., Deslandes, L., Llorente, F., Berrocal-Lobo, M., Keller, H., Barlet, X., Sanchez-Rodriguez, C., Anderson, L.K., Somerville, S., Marco, Y., and Molina,

- A. (2007). Impairment of cellulose synthases required for *Arabidopsis* secondary cell wall formation enhances disease resistance. *The Plant Cell* 19, 890-903.
- Hikichi, Y., Yoshimochi, T., Tsujimoto, S., Shinohara, R., Nakaho, K., Kanda, A., Kiba, A., and Ohnishi, K. (2007). Global regulation of pathogenicity mechanism of *Ralstonia solanacearum*. *Plant Biotechnology* 24, 149-154.
- Hirsch, J., Deslandes, L., Feng, D.X., Balague, C., and Marco, Y. (2002). Delayed symptom development in ein2-1, an *Arabidopsis* ethylene-insensitive mutant, in response to bacterial wilt caused by *Ralstonia solanacearum*. *Phytopathology* 92, 1142-1148.
- Jones, J.D.G., and Dangl, J.L. (2006). The plant immune system. *Nature* 444, 323-329.
- Katagiri, F., and Glazebrook, J. (2003). Local context finder (LCF) reveals multidimensional relationships among mRNA expression profiles of *Arabidopsis* responding to pathogen infection. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 100, 10842-10847.
- Kilian, J., Whitehead, D., Horak, J., Wanke, D., Weinl, S., Batistic, O., D'Angelo, C., Bornberg-Bauer, E., Kudla, J., and Harter, K. (2007). The AtGenExpress global stress expression data set: protocols, evaluation and model data analysis of UV-B light, drought and cold stress responses. *The Plant Journal* 50, 347-363.
- Marathe, R., Guan, Z., Anandalakshmi, R., Zhao, H., and Dinesh-Kumar, S.P. (2004). Study of *Arabidopsis thaliana* resistome in response to cucumber mosaic virus infection using whole genome microarray. *Plant Molecular Biology* 55, 501-520.
- Marumo, S., Katayama, M., Komori, E., Ozaki, Y., Natsume, M., and Kondo, S. (1982). Microbial production of abscisic acid by *Botrytis cinerea*. *Agricultural and Biological Chemistry* 46, 1967-1968.
- Meyer, A., Puhler, A., and Niehaus, K. (2001). The lipopolysaccharides of the phytopathogen *Xanthomonas campestris* pv. *campestris* induce an oxidative burst reaction in cell cultures of *Nicotiana tabacum*. *Planta* 213, 214-222.
- Meyer, D., Cunnac, S., Gueneron, M., Declercq, C., Van Gijsegem, F., Lauber, E., Boucher, C., and Arlat, M. (2006). PopF1 and PopF2, two proteins secreted by the type III protein secretion system of *Ralstonia solanacearum*, are translocators belonging to the HrpF/NopX family. *The Journal of Bacteriology* 188, 4903-4917.
- Mukaihara, T., Tamura, N., Murata, Y., and Iwabuchi, M. (2004). Genetic screening of Hrp type III-related pathogenicity genes controlled by the HrpB transcriptional activator in *Ralstonia solanacearum*. *Molecular Microbiology* 54, 863-875.
- Murashige, T., and Skoog, F. (1962). A revised medium for rapid growth and bio-assays with tobacco tissue cultures *Physiologia Plantarum* 15, 437.
- Naidoo, S., Denby, K.J., and Berger, D.K. (2005). Microarray experiments: considerations for experimental design. *South African Journal of Science* 101, 347-354.
- Narusaka, Y., Narusaka, M., Seki, M., Ishida, J., Nakashima, M., Kamiya, A., Enju, A., Sakurai, T., Satoh, M., Kobayashi, M., Tosa, Y., Park, P., and Shinozaki, K. (2003). The cDNA microarray analysis using an *Arabidopsis* pad3 mutant reveals the expression profiles and classification of genes induced by *Alternaria brassicicola* attack. *Plant and Cell Physiology* 44, 377-387.
- Navarro, L., Dunoyer P., Jay, F., Arnold B., Dharmasiri, N., Estelle, M., Voinnet, O., and Jones, J.D.G. (2006). A Plant miRNA contributes to antibacterial resistance by repressing auxin signaling. *Science* 312, 436-439.
- Newman, M.A., von Roepenack-Lahaye, E., Daniels, M.J., and Dow, J.M. (2000). Lipopolysaccharides and plant responses to phytopathogenic bacteria. *Molecular Plant Pathology* 1, 25-31.
- Occhialini, A., Cunnac, S., Reymond, N., Genin, S., and Boucher, C. (2005). Genome-wide analysis of gene expression in *Ralstonia solanacearum* reveals that the hrpB gene acts as a regulatory switch controlling multiple virulence pathways. *Molecular Plant-Microbe Interactions* 18, 938-949.
- Oliver, R.P. and Ipcho S.V.S. (2004). *Arabidopsis* pathology breathes new life into the necrotrophs-vs-biotrophs classification of fungal pathogens. *Molecular Plant Pathology* 5, 347-352.
- Pfund, C., Tans-Kersten, J., Dunning, F.M., Alonso, J.M., Ecker, J.R., Allen, C., and Bent, A.F. (2004). Flagellin is not a major defense elicitor in *Ralstonia solanacearum* cells or extracts applied to *Arabidopsis thaliana*. *Molecular Plant-Microbe Interactions* 17, 696-706.
- Reymond, P., Weber, H., Damond, M., and Farmer, E.E. (2000). Differential gene expression in response to mechanical wounding and insect feeding in *Arabidopsis*. *The plant cell* 12, 707-720.
- Roux, J., Wingfield, M.J., Byabashaija, M.D., and Wingfield, M.J. (2001). Diseases of plantation *Eucalyptus* in Uganda. *S Afr J Sci* 97, 16-18.
- Salanoubat, M., Genin, S., Artiguenave, F., Gouzy, J., Mangenot, S., Arlat, M., Billault, A., Brottier, P., Camus, J.C., Cattolico, L., Chandler, M., Choisne, N., Claudel-Renard, C., Cunnac, S., Demange, N., Gaspin, C., Lavie, M., Moisan, A., Robert, C., Saurin, W., Schiex, T., Siguier, P., Thebault, P., Whalen, M.,

- Wincker, P., Levy, M., Weissenbach, J., and Boucher, C.A. (2002). Genome sequence of the plant pathogen *Ralstonia solanacearum*. *Nature* 415, 497-502.
- Staswick, P.E., Serban, B., Rowe, M., Tiryaki, I., Maldonado, M.T., Maldonado, M.C., and Suza, W. (2005). Characterization of an *Arabidopsis* enzyme family that conjugates amino acids to indole-3-acetic acid. *The plant cell* 17, 616-627.
- Tao, Y., Xie, Z., Chen, W., Glazebrook, J., Chang, H.S., Han, B., Zhu, T., Zou, G., and Katagiri, F. (2003). Quantitative nature of *Arabidopsis* responses during compatible and incompatible interactions with the bacterial pathogen *Pseudomonas syringae*. *The plant cell* 15, 317-330.
- Thatcher, L.F., Anderson, J.P., and Singh, K.B. (2005). Plant defence responses: what have we learnt from *Arabidopsis*? *Functional Plant Biology* 32, 1-19.
- Thilmony, R., Underwood, W., and He, S.Y. (2006). Genome-wide transcriptional analysis of the *Arabidopsis thaliana* interaction with the plant pathogen *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. tomato DC3000 and the human pathogen *Escherichia coli* O157:H7. *The Plant Journal* 46, 34-53.
- Thomma, B.P., Eggermont, K., Tierens, K.F., and Broekaert, W.F. (1999). Requirement of functional ethylene-insensitive 2 gene for efficient resistance of *Arabidopsis* to infection by *Botrytis cinerea*. *Plant Physiology* 121, 1093-1102.
- Toth, I.K., and Birch, P.R.J. (2005). Rotting softly and stealthily. *Current Opinion in Plant Biology* 8, 424-429.
- Truman, W., Torres de Zabala, M., and Grant, M. (2006). Type III effectors orchestrate a complex interplay between transcriptional networks to modify basal defence responses during pathogenesis and resistance. *The Plant Journal* 46, 14-33.
- Vailleau, F., Sartorel, E., Jardinaud, M.F., Chardon, F., Genin, S., Huguet, T., Gentzbittel, L., and Petitprez, M. (2007). Characterization of the interaction between the bacterial wilt pathogen *Ralstonia solanacearum* and the model legume plant *Medicago truncatula*. *Molecular Plant-Microbe Interactions* 20, 159-167.
- Weich, J.P. (2004). Studies on the interaction between *Arabidopsis thaliana* and African isolates of *Ralstonia solanacearum*. MSc Thesis, Department of Botany (Pretoria: University of Pretoria).
- Winstead, N.N., and Kelman, A. (1952). Inoculation techniques for evaluating resistance to *Pseudomonas solanacearum*. *Phytopathology* 42, 628-634.
- Wolfinger, R.D., Gibson, G., Wolfinger, E.D., Bennett, L., Hamadeh, H., Bushel, P., Afshari, C., and Paules, R.S. (2001). Assessing gene significance from cDNA microarray expression data via mixed models. *Journal of Computational Biology* 8, 625-637.
- Zeidler, D., Zahringer, U., Gerber, I., Dubery, I., Hartung, T., Bors, W., Hutzler, P., and Durner, J. (2004). Innate immunity in *Arabidopsis thaliana* : lipopolysaccharides activate nitric oxide synthase (NOS) and induce defense genes. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Science USA* 101, 15811-15816.
- Zhang, J., Jia, W., Yang, J., and Ismail, A.M. (2006). Role of ABA in integrating plant responses to drought and salt stresses. *Field Crops Research* 97, 111-119.
- Zimmermann, P., Hirsch-Hoffmann, M., Hennig, L., and Gruissem, W. (2004). GENEVESTIGATOR. *Arabidopsis* microarray database and analysis toolbox. *Plant physiology* 136, 2621-2632.
- Zwiesler-Vollick, J., Plovianich-Jones, A.E., Nomura, K., Bandyopadhyay, S., Joardar, V., Kunkel, B.N., and He, S.Y. (2002). Identification of novel hrp-regulated genes through functional genomic analysis of the *Pseudomonas syringae* pv. tomato DC3000 genome. *Molecular Microbiology* 45, 1207-1218.

## CHAPTER 5

# TRANSCRIPTOME ANALYSIS OF AN *ARABIDOPSIS THALIANA* ECOTYPE SHOWING RESISTANCE TO AN AFRICAN ISOLATE OF *RALSTONIA SOLANACEARUM*.

### 5.1 Abstract

The soil-borne vascular pathogen *Ralstonia solanacearum*, causes wilting on several plant species, including tree species such as *Eucalyptus*, and results in devastating crop losses worldwide. Resistant plant varieties are desirable as part of an integrated approach of disease control. Resistance against *R. solanacearum* has previously been identified in the model plant *Arabidopsis thaliana*. Previous work has revealed a novel pathosystem between a *Eucalyptus* isolate of *R. solanacearum* (BCC 402, CK) and the *Arabidopsis* ecotypes Be-O and Kil-O. Isolate BCCF 402 caused disease symptoms on Be-O three to five days after infection while Kil-O remained healthy two weeks after infection, at which time Be-O was completely dead. The resistant interaction between BCC 402 and Kil-O was investigated using whole-genome microarrays. Thirteen genes were found to be differentially expressed in Kil-O at a p-value <0.01 and fold change greater than 1.65. A comparison of the expression of several of these genes in the susceptible ecotype Be-O indicated that transcripts of lipid transfer protein 3 (LTP3), peroxidase (PRX34), tropinone reductase (SAG13), avirulence-induced gene (AIG), translation initiation factor (SUI1), SKP1 interacting partner 5 (SKP5) and an “expressed protein” are preferentially expressed to a higher level earlier in the resistant interaction than in the susceptible one. The latter genes are worthy of further investigation in gene functional studies to clarify their role in resistance against *R. solanacearum*.

## 5.2. Introduction

The *Ralstonia solanacearum* and *Arabidopsis thaliana* pathosystem has proved a useful tool to understand the plant defence response. Deslandes et al. (1998) showed that the ecotype Col-0 was susceptible to the French Guyana tomato isolate of *R. solanacearum*, GMI1000. Nd-1 was completely resistant. These phenotypes were accompanied by a high bacterial load in the susceptible ecotype and a low bacterial load in the resistant ecotype. This pathosystem formed the basis of studies, which identified the first R-gene against *R. solanacearum* (Deslandes et al., 2003). Genetic crosses between Col-0 and Nd-1 and subsequent pathogen challenges revealed a 1:3 segregation of resistance: susceptibility in the F2 progeny, suggesting that resistance was governed by a single recessive gene. The R gene in Nd-1 was termed RRS1-R (Resistance to *Ralstonia solanacearum* 1) and the susceptible allele was termed RRS1-S. The bacterial *avr* gene referred to as *popP2* determines resistance against GMI1000 in Nd-1 (Deslandes et al., 2003). It was initially suggested that the RRS1-R and PopP2 gene products interact with each other directly, however a recent proposed model for SLH1 (sensitivity to low humidity 1) in *A. thaliana* ecotype No-1, which is identical to RRS1-R in *A. thaliana* ecotype Nd-1, supports the guard hypothesis (Noutoshi et al., 2005).

A previous screen, conducted using African isolates of *R. solanacearum* from the Congo, Uganda and South Africa against *Arabidopsis* ecotypes Col-5, Be-0, Kil-0, Sf-2, Laer and Cvi indicated varying degrees of susceptibility or resistance to the *Eucalyptus* isolates K (BCCF 401), CK (BCCF 402), CC (BCCF 403) and 27B (BCCF 427) (Weich, 2004). The susceptible interaction between Col-5 and the *Eucalyptus* isolate BCCF 401 has been described in Chapter 4. The *Eucalyptus* isolate BCCF 402 was found to be more virulent than BCCF 401, and caused wilting symptoms earlier in susceptible interactions with Be-0 (Weich, 2004). Figure 5.1 shows the disease index for the ecotypes Col-5, Be-0 and Kil-0 infected with BCCF 401 and BCCF 402. Ecotypes Col-5, Be-0 and were consistently susceptible to isolates BCCF 401 and BCCF 402 while Kil-0 showed a degree of tolerance or resistance to BCCF 401 and BCCF 402 (Weich, 2004). A spontaneous rifampicin resistant mutant of BCCF 402 was selected, and tested to confirm that it showed the same level of symptoms on *Arabidopsis* plants as the wild-type BCCF 402. It was used to determine the internal bacterial growth curves for Col-5, Be-0 and Kil-0 by counting bacterial colonies from leaf extracts on agar plates containing rifampicin, to avoid confounding the data with other (rifampicin sensitive) bacterial species. Figure 5.2 represents the titre of bacteria in the ecotypes after infection with BCCF 402. A BCCF 402 *hrp*<sup>-</sup> mutant, which has an insertion of a kanamycin

resistance cassette in the *hrpB* gene, disrupting the bacterial TTSS and subsequently unable to cause disease, was used as a control. Both Kil-O and Be-0 appear to support a high bacterial load with the resistant ecotype being able to support one order of magnitude lower bacterial numbers than the susceptible ecotype. Based on this data, the interaction between Kil-0 and the more virulent Eucalyptus isolate BCCF 402 was selected for a study investigating resistance against *R. solanacearum*. Early time-points after infection were of interest and thus, the susceptible interaction between Be-0 and BCCF 402, which shows a higher degree of wilting earlier-on compared to the Col-5 and BCCF 401 or BCCF 402 interaction, was selected as the susceptible interaction in this study.

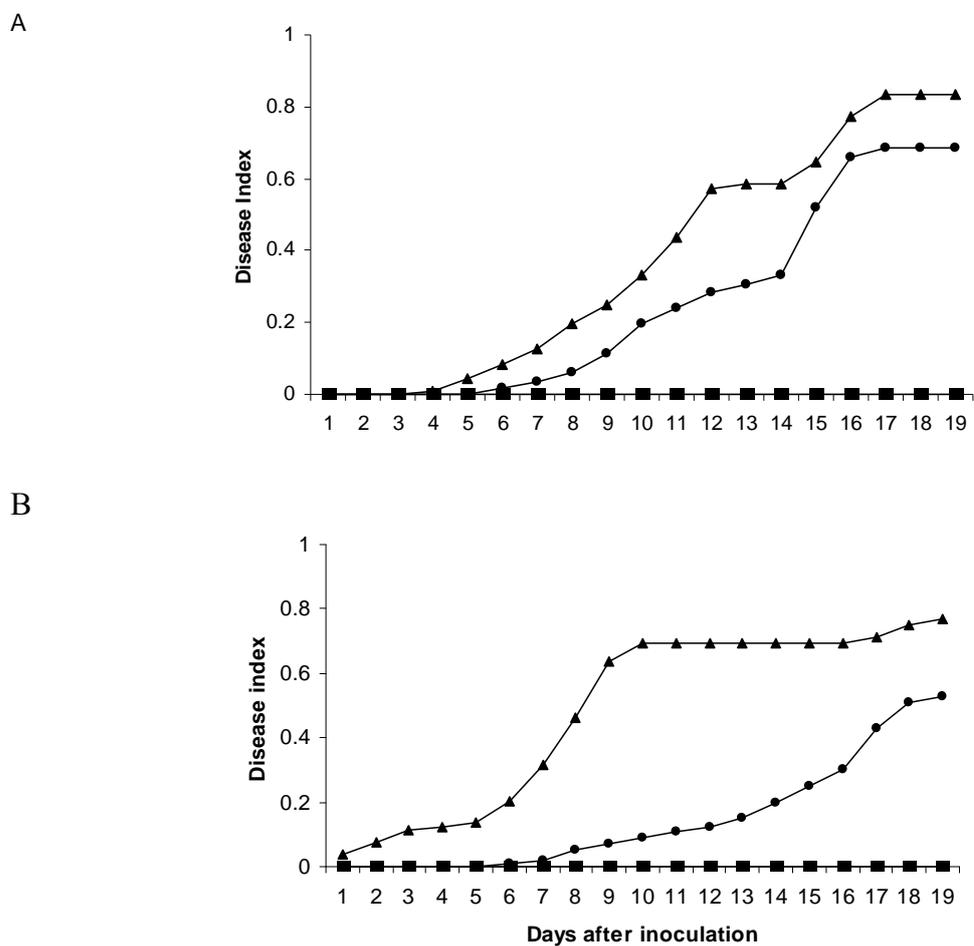


Figure 5.1 Disease index of ecotypes Col-5 (●), Kil-0 (■) and Be-0 (▲) for 19 days after infection with *R. solanacearum* isolates A) BCCF 401 and B) BCCF 402. The data shown has been derived from a single infection trial in which seven independent plants per ecotype were infected with each bacterial isolate. Replicate trials produced similar results (data not shown). Data from Weich (2004).

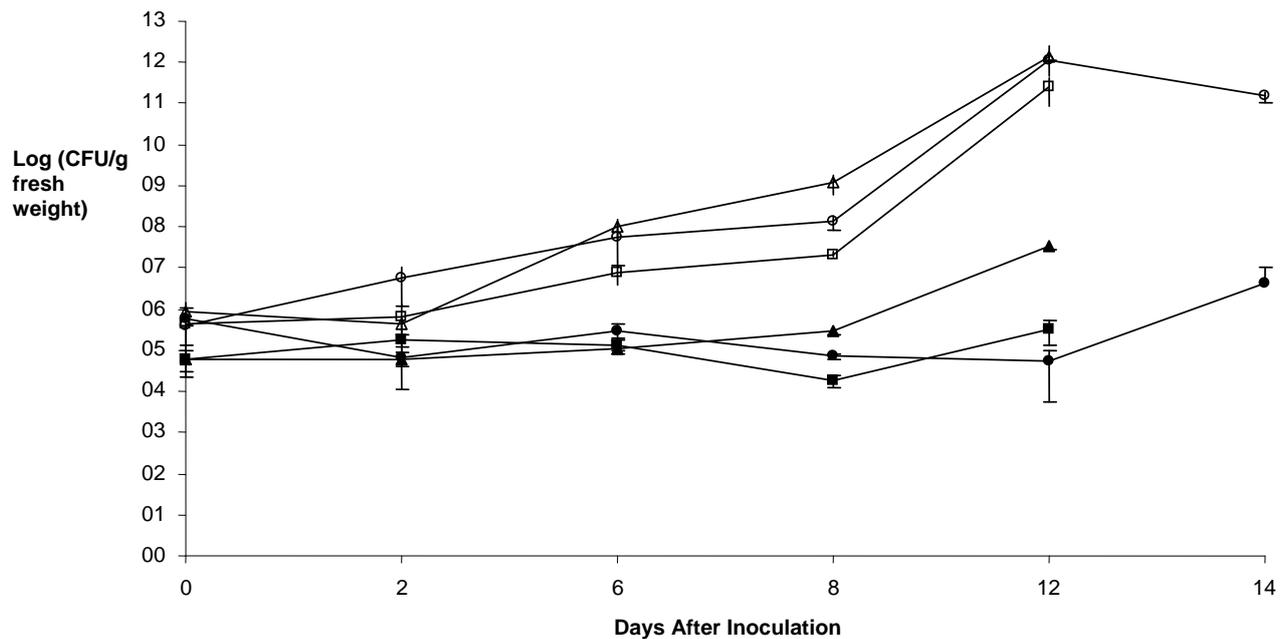


Figure 5.2 Internal bacterial growth curves for BCCF 402 strains in Arabidopsis leaves following root inoculation. Ecotypes Col-5 (○), Kil-0 (□) and Be-0 (△) were infected with the rifampicin mutant of BCCF 402 and with the *hrp* mutant of BCCF 402, indicated in filled symbols: Col-5 (●), Kil-0 (■) and Be-0 (▲). The data was derived from triplicate assays on three plants per time-point and bacterial strain-ecotype combination. Data from Weich (2004).

The scientific question, which was posed, was, “which Arabidopsis genes are responding differently in the resistant interaction (Kil-0) against BCCF 402 compared to the susceptible interaction (Be-0) against BCCF 402?” The step-wise strategy which was followed involved 1) the investigation of transcripts differentially regulated in Kil-0 infected plants compared to Kil-0 uninfected plants using whole-genome microarrays, 2) qRT-PCR comparison of the expression levels of these genes in the susceptible interaction with Be-0. It is hypothesised that genes induced in Kil-0 and not in Be-0, or genes that are induced earlier in Kil-0 compared to Be-0 are potential candidate genes conferring resistance against the pathogen. Thirteen genes, induced at  $p < 0.01$  and fold change  $> 1.7$ , were obtained using linear models for microarrays analysis in the R computing environment and explore their role in defence against *R. solanacearum* using bioinformatics comparisons.

### 5.3. Materials and Methods

#### 5.3.1 Plant material

Seeds of *Arabidopsis* ecotype Killean (Kil-O) and Bensheim (Be-O) were obtained from The Nottingham Arabidopsis Stock Centre (NASC, [www.arabidopsis.info](http://www.arabidopsis.info)) and sterilized using washing steps with 70% ethanol, 1.5% sodium hypochlorite and sterile distilled water. Seeds were germinated on Murashige and Skoog (Murashige and Skoog, 1962) medium for two weeks under 16 hr day conditions. The plants were transferred to Jiffy pots (Jiffy France, Lyon, France) and grown for four weeks under 16 hr light, 25°C-26°C, 50% relative humidity and 300-350 lum/sqf. The plants were watered with a solution of Feedall® (Aquasol (Pty) Ltd, Potchefstroom, SA) once a week.

#### 5.3.2 Inoculations

*R. solanacearum* isolate BCCF 402 was grown on solidified Bacto-agar Glucose Triphenyltetrazolium chloride (BGT) media at 28°C for 48 hr. Colonies that displayed a virulent phenotype (mucoïd) were transferred to liquid B media and incubated overnight at 28°C according to Deslandes et al. (1998).

Inoculations were performed according to Deslandes et al. (1998). Briefly, the jiffy pots containing the *Arabidopsis* plants were cut horizontally through the middle to wound and expose the roots and soaked in a solution of bacteria ( $1 \times 10^8$  cfu/ml) for 30 min. Control plants were soaked in a solution of the media without any bacteria. The plants were placed on moist vermiculite and maintained at 26°C, 60%-70% humidity and 16 hr day length.

The aerial tissue of between 6-8 individual Be-O and Kil-O plants was harvested 1, 4 and 7 days after inoculation. Similarly, control plants showing no wilt symptoms at the respective time-points were harvested. The experiment was performed in triplicate.

#### 5.3.3 RNA isolation

Total RNA was isolated from control and infected tissue using TriReagent (Sigma, Aldrich) according to manufacturer's instructions and further purified using the Qiagen RNeasy Plant Mini Kit (Qiagen, Valencia, California). RNA yield was determined by measuring absorbance at 260 nm, using a Nanodrop ND-100 Spectrophotometer (Nanodrop Technologies, Inc., Montchanin, USA).

### 5.3.4 Microarray experiments

#### *Experimental Design*

The experimental design was a direct comparison (reviewed in Naidoo et al., 2005) between Kil-O infected and Kil-O uninfected tissue at two time points: 1 day post inoculation and 7 days post inoculation. Two biological replicates were performed i.e. the experiment was repeated on two different occasions with plants grown under the same conditions. A technical replicate which was a dye-swap was included within each biological replicate. In total, 8 slides were used. Figure 5.3 indicates the experimental design followed, represented by ovals (treatment) and arrows (slides).

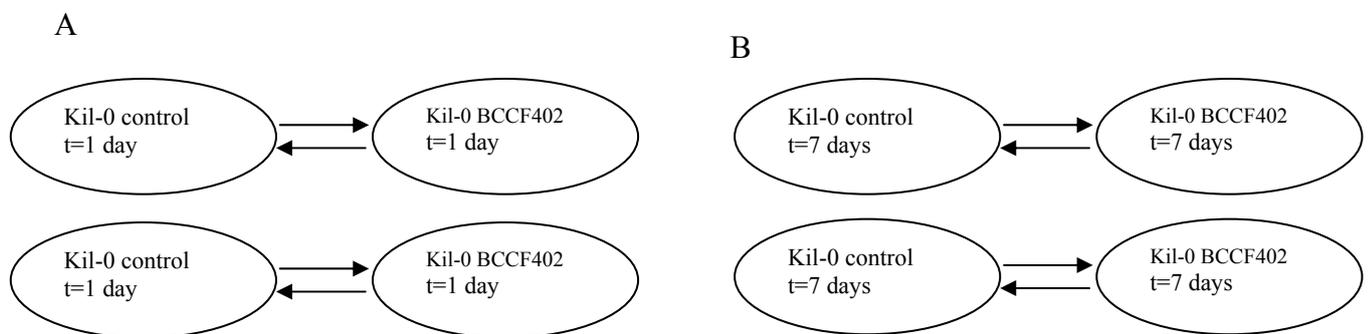


Figure 5.3. Oval and arrow representation of the experimental design employed in microarray comparisons between *Arabidopsis* ecotype Kil-0 infected with *R. solanacearum* isolate BCCF 401 and Kil-0 plants which were uninfected at one (A) and seven days (B) after infection respectively. Ovals represent the samples that were compared. The head of the arrow indicates a sample labelled with the Cy5 dye and the tail of the arrow indicates a sample that was labelled with the Cy3 dye. Opposite arrows indicate reversal of dye assignments in replicate experiments. Each arrow indicates a slide.

#### *Whole-genome Microarrays*

Microarray slides containing 70mer oligonucleotides representing approximately 29000 *Arabidopsis* genes were purchased from the University of Arizona, USA. Prior to hybridisation, slides were rehydrated by holding the slides over a water bath at 50°C for 10 sec over the water vapour. The slides are snap-dried on a heating block at 65°C for 5 sec and allowed to cool for a minute. The steaming, drying and cooling steps were repeated a total of four times. The slides were then cross-linked using a UV Stratalinker at 180 mJ. Slides were washed in 1% SDS for 5 min at room temperature, dipped ten times in sterile ddH<sub>2</sub>O, dipped five times in 100% ethanol and centrifuged to dryness at 200g for 4 min.

### *Target preparation and hybridisations*

Targets were labelled using 15 µg total RNA per labelling reaction with the indirect labelling method according to The Institute for Genome Research (TIGR) protocol SOP #M004 ([http://pga.tigr.org/sop/M004\\_1a.pdf](http://pga.tigr.org/sop/M004_1a.pdf)). cDNA was purified prior to dye-coupling using the Qiagen PCR purification kit (Qiagen) and again after labelling. The labelled targets were combined with 3xSSC, 1.5% BSA, 0.1% SDS in a total volume of 40 µl and added to the microarray slide under a clean coverslip. The hybridisation was allowed to proceed overnight at 55°C in a Telechem hybridisation chamber (Telechem International Inc., California, USA). Slides were washed in a solution of 2xSSC, 0.5% SDS for 5 min at 55°C, followed by a wash in 0.5% SDS for 5 min at room temperature, and a final wash of 0.05% SDS for 5 min at room temperature. Slides were dried by centrifuging at 1000 rpm for 4 min. The slides were scanned using the Axon GenePix 400B Scanner (Axon Instruments, Foster City, CA, USA).

### *Data Analysis*

Data was captured using GenePix Pro v 5.0 (Axon Instruments) and spots with poor morphology were flagged. The gene pix results (gpr) files were inputted into the marray package in R version 2.1.1. for quality control and subsequently, the linear models for microarrays (limma) package was used for data analysis. In marray, Minus versus Addition (MA) plots for foreground and background data values were generated for each slide. Using the marray package, local background subtraction was performed for each feature on each slide using the adaptive foreground and offset=50. In limma, print-tip loess normalization was performed within each slide and A-quantile normalization was performed between slides. A top-table of differentially expressed genes was obtained for each time-point i.e. 1 day post inoculation and 7 days post inoculation.

### **5.3.5 Quantitative reverse-transcription PCR (qRT-PCR)**

Two-step quantitative reverse-transcription PCR (qRT-PCR) was performed using a LightCycler instrument (Version 1.2, Roche Diagnostics GmbH). PCR primers were designed using Primer Designer version 5 (Scientific & Educational Software, Cary, North Carolina, USA). Primer sequences are listed in the table below. Two micrograms of total DNaseI-treated and column-purified RNA extracted from wilted and control plants were reverse transcribed into first strand cDNA using ImpromII reverse transcriptase (Promega, Madison, WI) according to manufacturer's instructions. The LightCycler FastStart DNA Master<sup>PLUS</sup>

SYBR Green I system (Roche) was used for real-time PCR starting in a 10 µl reaction. All PCR reactions were performed in duplicate and a biological replicate was also included. Relative quantification was performed with the LightCycler software (version 3.5.3, Roche) using the Second Derivative Maximum method. For normalizing expression levels, the primer library for Arabidopsis Pathogen-inducible genes (Sigma-Aldrich, catalogue number P5621) Cap Binding Protein (CBP) 20 or the elongation factor-1-alpha-related GTP binding protein factor (W43332, [At1g18070.1](#), forward 5'TGCGGTTGTCGAGGAGTGGTG3' and reverse 5'AACCCGAAAGCCGTCTCCTG3'), which appeared to be expressed constitutively in microarray experiments (fold change = 1, and p value= 0.000315) and cross-checked with Affymetrix data under various biotic stress conditions, was used. Cycling consisted of a 95°C activation step for 10 min, 40 cycles of 95°C, annealing temperature specific for each primer combination and an extension of 72°C for 2 min. Data acquisition was performed between 72°C and 80°C. Melting curve analysis and agarose gel electrophoresis of the qRT-PCR products were performed to confirm that the individual qRT-PCR products corresponded to a single homogenous cDNA fragment of expected size.

**Table 5.1 qRT-PCR primer pairs for 13 genes induced by *R. solanacearum* infection in Kil-0.**

AGI number	Gene Description	Sequence forward 5'-3'	Sequence reverse 5'-3'
At5g59320	lipid transfer protein 3 (LTP3)	AGGTAGCTTGGCTCCATGTG	ATGCTAACACCGCACTTTCC
At5g59310	lipid transfer protein 4 (LTP4)	AGTTGGTGCTCGTGGAGATG	TGTGGCACAGTGGCAAGTAG
At5g59330	LTP family protein pseudogene	GGCTTTGGCTCTCAGGTTCT	GAGACCAGAAATGCCCTTTG
At2g12945	hypothetical protein A	TGATTTTGCAGCCATGATTC	CATGATCTTTCCCCATGATT
At3g49120	peroxidase	TATCCAGAGCGACCAAGAGT	ACCACATCATGGAGCAGAGA
At2g29350	tropinone reductase	TGGGCGAGCGACAACATAAG	GAAATGCCACAAGCGGTGA
At1g07590	pentatricopeptide (PPR) repeat-containing protein	GGGTGATGGGTTTCCAGTTC	GAGGGACACGGGTAAATAGC
At1g56555	hypothetical protein B	TGACAGATACGCTCGTGGTC	CTGTGGTTGGCCAAGTGTTA
At5g43580	protease inhibitor	TGCAGGAGAAGGGATGAAGA	TTGGCCGTCACTTTCGTGTT
At3g28940	avirulence-responsive protein (AIG)	TGGTTCGCCGCTCAACTCCAC	TGAAGCCGTCTCCATTCCCTC
At5g54940	eukaryotic translation initiation factor SUI1	TCAGATGCACCAGGAGCTAA	ACCGTTGCAGCAGAAATCTT
At3g54480	SKP1 interacting partner 5 (SKIP5)	CCAAGTCTCCCCTTGTGAA	GTGAGCACTGCTGGAGATGA
At3g11770	expressed protein	AAGTCCGAATGGCGTCTATG	GCGAGGTCTTCTGAATCTG

### 5.3.6 Bioinformatic analysis

Bioinformatic comparisons were performed for seven selected genes (LTP3, PRX34, SAG13, AIG, SUI1, SKP5 and expressed protein) using the GeneVestigator v3 tool (Zimmermann et al., 2004; [www.genevestigator.ethz.ch/](http://www.genevestigator.ethz.ch/)). Microarray data was selected from the following experiments: AT-106 (*Pseudomonas syringae*), AT-108 (*Phytophthora infestans*), AT-161 (*Pathogen, insect attack*) and AT-147 (*Botrytis cinerea*). This Affymetrix data was available as log<sub>2</sub> signal values having been analysed using the MAS v5.0 scaling protocol. Electronic

Northern images were generated in GeneVestigator for each of the experiments. Student T-tests were conducted in MS Excel to determine which genes were significantly differentially regulated by a treatment compared to the control. In the case where no replicate data was available for an experiment (AT-161), a log<sub>2</sub> fold change > 1.5 was considered significant.

#### 5.4 Results

*R. solanacearum* isolate BCCF 402 is virulent on Arabidopsis ecotype Be-0 but does not induce symptoms on ecotype Kil-0. Three consecutive pathogenicity trials consistently produced the same results. The severe wilting symptoms sustained by Be-0 compared to ecotype Kil-0 are apparent in Figure 5.4.

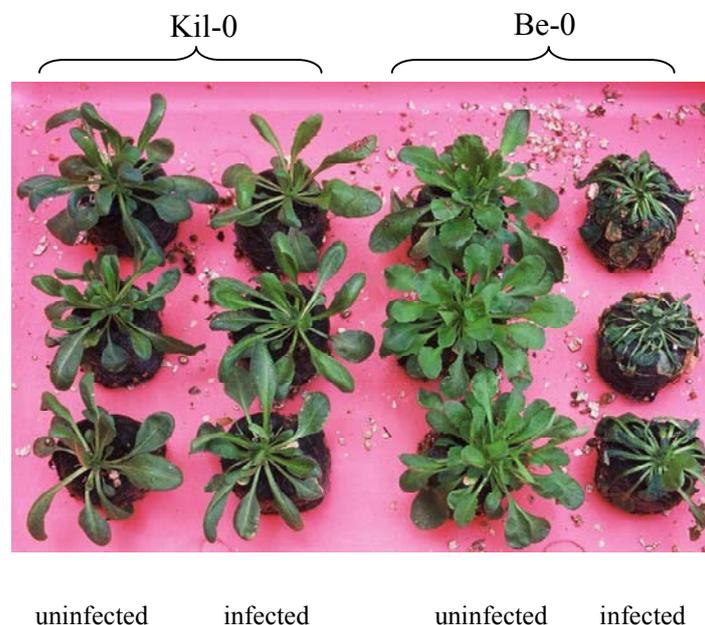


Figure 5.4. The result of BCCF 402 infection on ecotypes Kil-0 and Be-0 after one week compared to uninfected plants. Infected Be-0 plants (right) become wilted while infected Kil-0 plants show no wilt symptoms.

Differential gene expression in Kil-0 was investigated by performing microarray hybridisations at two time-points: one day and one week after inoculation with BCCF 402. Figure 5.5 shows the result of a typical hybridisation on the Arabidopsis whole genome microarray.

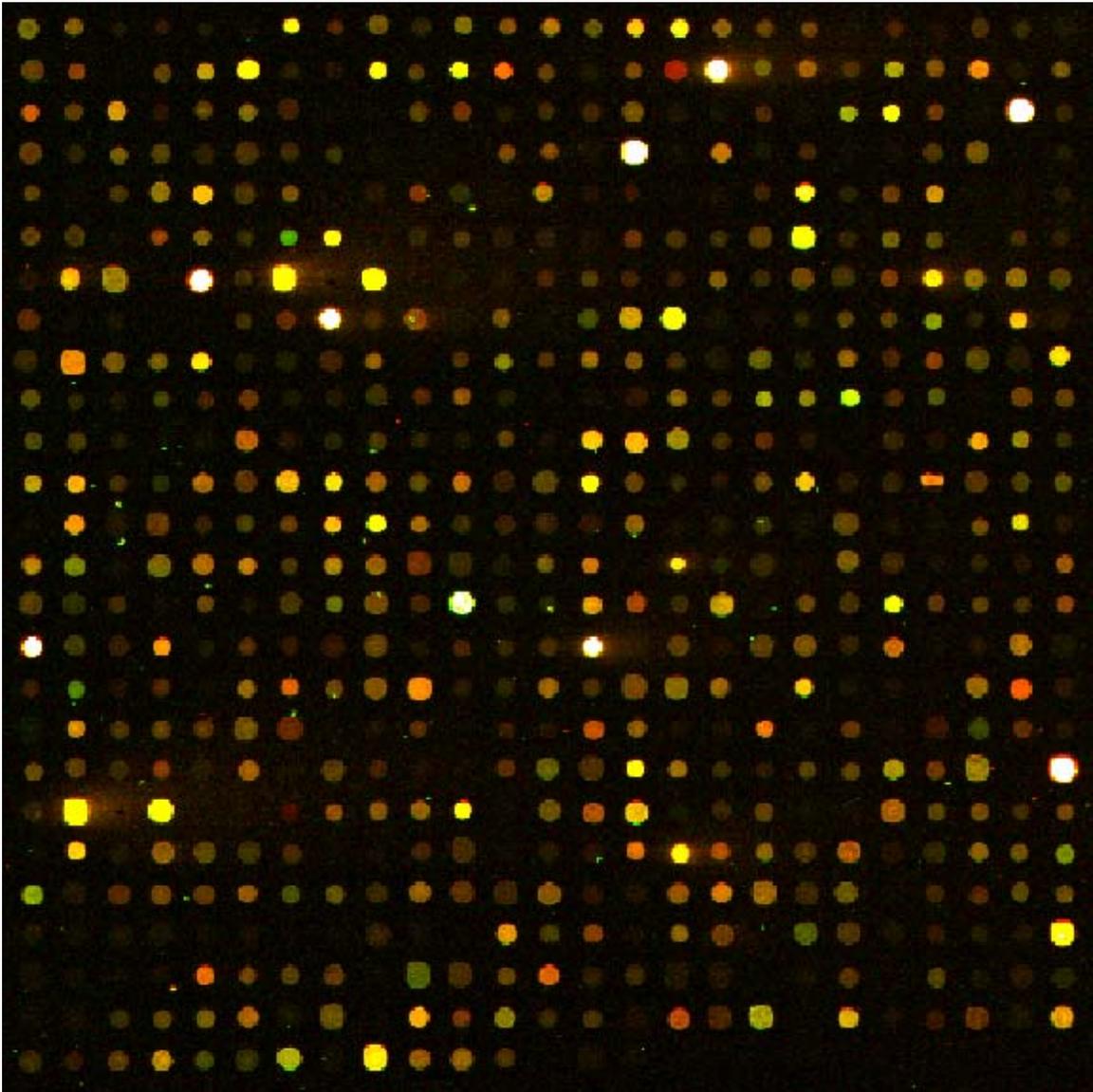


Figure 5.5 Image of section of *Arabidopsis thaliana* 29K microarray slide after hybridisation to Kil-0 infected material labelled with Cy5 (red) and Kil-0 uninfected material labelled with Cy3 (green) at  $t=7$  days after inoculation. Bright orange-to red spots are genes which are possibly induced by *R. solanacearum* BCCF 402 infection while green spots are indicative of genes which may be down-regulated by the pathogen. Most of the genes on the array are yellow, indicating that they are not differentially expressed by the treatment.

The captured microarray data was normalised using a print-tip loess normalisation. Figure 5.6 shows the MA-plots for the raw and normalised data for a single slide. M refers to Minus and is the  $\log_2R - \log_2G$ , while A refers to Addition and is the average intensity calculated as  $(\log_2R + \log_2G)/2$ , where R is the fluorescence intensity in the red channel and G, the green (Yang et al., 2002). After normalisation, the distribution of M values for the spots on the slide is closely centered around 0. Over 50% of the spots on each slide showed a detectable expression level i.e. greater than 2x the standard deviation of the background. This control measure indicated that the microarray slides were of acceptable quality for analysis. The pre and post normalisation MA-plots for all of the microarray slides are available in Appendix E. The assumption that is made for this type of normalisation is that most of the spots on the whole-genome array would not be differentially expressed and thus their M-values would be close to 0. Following normalisation within a slide, A-quantile normalisation was performed between slides. Figure 5.7 shows the R and G fluorescence densities for all of the slides after A-quantile normalisation. The possibility that the odd distribution seen for one of the slides in Figure 5.7 (A) was due to technical variation rather than biological variation was addressed by repeating the slide. Similar results were obtained which suggested that the distribution was due to biological variation.

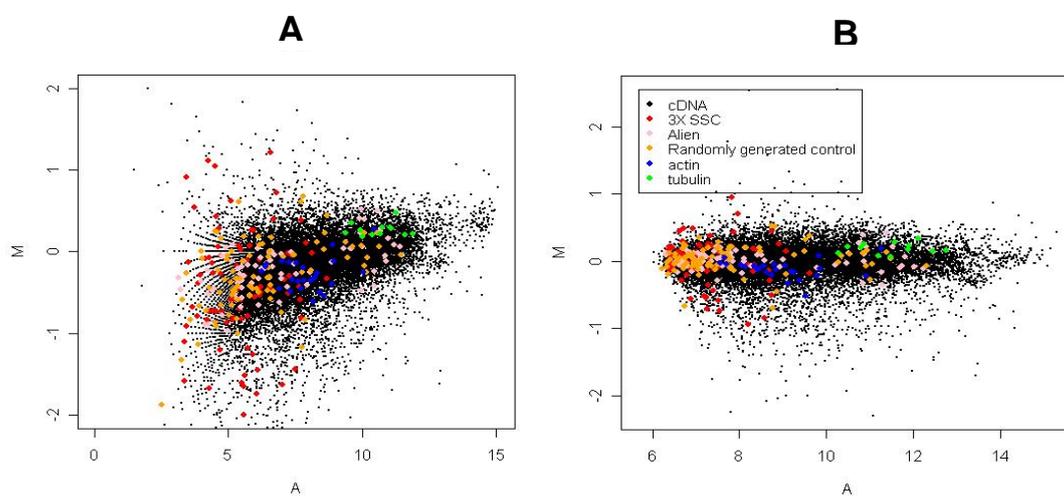


Figure 5.6 MA-plots for a microarray slide before (A) and after (B) print –tip loess normalisation. Before normalisation, there appears to be a bias towards the green dye however, after normalisation, the data becomes centred around zero.

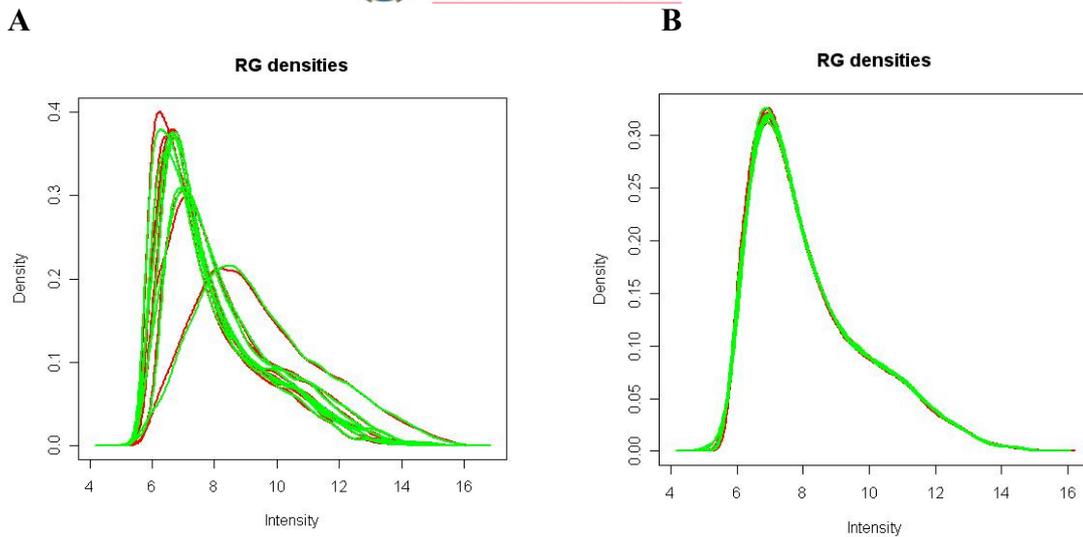


Figure 5.7 RG densities before (A) and after (B) between slide normalisation using A-quantile normalisation in the limma package in R version 2.1.1 (Bolstad et al., 2003; Smyth, 2004).

A Bayesian method of analysis (Smyth, 2004) was employed on the normalised data to determine differentially expressed genes. In this approach, information is borrowed across the range of genes, which assists in inference about each gene individually. Correction for multiple testing was performed using FDR. Table 5.2 shows the results that were obtained.

**Table 5.2. Genes up regulated in response to *R. solanacearum* BCCF 402 infection in Arabidopsis ecotype Kil-0, one<sup>a</sup> and seven days after inoculation. The expression data is ordered from most induced to least induced at a significance threshold of  $p < 0.01$ .**

<b>AGI number</b>	<b>Description</b>	<b>log2 fold change</b>	<b>p-value</b>	<b>Fold change</b>
At5g59320	lipid transfer protein 3 (LTP3)	2.08	4.31E-03	4.23
At5g59310	lipid transfer protein 4 (LTP4)	1.90	4.86E-03	3.72
At5g59330	LTP family protein pseudogene	1.51	2.09E-02	2.85
At2g12945	hypothetical protein A	1.24	4.86E-03	2.36
At3g49120	peroxidase (PRX34)	1.15	4.31E-03	2.21
At2g29350	tropinone reductase (SAG13)	1.02	2.09E-02	2.03
At1g07590	pentatricopeptide repeat-containing protein (PPR)	0.98	4.86E-03	1.97
At1g56555	hypothetical protein B	0.88	2.09E-02	1.84
At5g43580	serine-type endopeptidase inhibitor	0.85	1.80E-02	1.81
At3g28940	avirulence-responsive protein (AIG)	0.82	4.86E-03	1.77
At5g54940	eukaryotic translation initiation factor SUI1	0.79	2.09E-02	1.72
At3g54480	SKP1 interacting partner 5 (SKIP5)	0.75	2.09E-02	1.68
At3g11770 <sup>a</sup>	expressed protein	0.72	5.34E-03	1.65

One gene, expressed protein (At3g11770), was found to be induced in Kil-0 infected plants one-day post inoculation following data analysis, while 12 genes were selected as differentially expressed at seven days post inoculation at a fold change greater than 1.65. Only up-regulated genes were observed after data analysis at the two time points investigated. Genes, which were marginally down regulated, were the expressed proteins At4g04985, At5g59020, and At1g54095 which had  $\log_2$  fold-changes of  $-0.4$  (fold change = 0.74; 1.3X down-regulated),  $-0.52$  (fold change = 0.70; 1.4X down-regulated) and  $-0.60$  (fold change = 0.66; 1.5X down-regulated).

The number of genes found to be differentially expressed in Kil-0 after infection compared to control plants at the two time points were lower than expected. The possibility that the microarray data had been over-normalised was explored by performing the analyses using global loess normalisation and similar results were obtained (results not shown). In addition, the data was independently analysed using another software package (MAANOVA in `limma`) and similar results were obtained. The variation between the 4 replicates of each data point (i.e. dye swap and biological replicate) investigated using MAANOVA indicated that the treatment accounts for most of the variation observed after normalisation and variation due to dye and slide is minimal. This suggests that the slides were not so variable as to result in a large number of false negatives (i.e. differentially expressed genes that were scored as not significantly differentially expressed)(data not shown).

The gene ontologies of the selected genes were investigated using MADIBA ([www.bi.up.ac.za/MADIBA/](http://www.bi.up.ac.za/MADIBA/)). Table 5.3 shows the gene ontologies for the three categories: cellular component, biological process and molecular function. Two ontologies: response to bacterium and response to fungus, in the category molecular function (Table 5.3) suggest that microarray expression profiling has revealed possible defence response genes in Kil-0 infected with BCCF 402 compared to uninfected plants.

**Table 5.3 Gene Ontology of 13 genes induced in Kil-0 infected plants showing a fold change of >1.65. The ontology that is over-represented in the cluster compared to the gene ontology annotations in the whole *A. thaliana* genome is shown for each category using a hypergeometric test and FDR corrected using the Holm correction, at a significance threshold of  $p < 0.05$  ([www.bi.up.ac.za/MADIBA/](http://www.bi.up.ac.za/MADIBA/)).**

Cellular Component	Biological process	Molecular function
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>cellulose and pectin containing cell wall</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>lipid binding</li> <li>serine-type endopeptidase inhibitor activity</li> <li>translation initiation factor activity</li> <li>peroxidase activity</li> <li>oxidoreductase activity</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Oxygen and reactive oxygen species metabolic process</li> <li>Response to bacterium</li> <li>Response to fungus</li> <li>Unidimensional cell growth</li> <li>Translational initiation</li> <li>Response to light stimulus</li> </ul>

Following the data analysis, quantitative RT-PCR was performed on several of the selected genes to confirm the expression ratios from microarray analysis as well as to determine their expression during the susceptible interaction with BCCF 402. It was hypothesised that genes required for successful resistance would be induced in Kil-0 specifically in response to the pathogen and induced either only later or not at all in Be-0. This trend has been observed in compatible and incompatible interactions with avirulent and virulent *Pst* infections in *Arabidopsis* ecotype Col-0 (Tao et al., 2003). To test this hypothesis, a 4-day time-point (4 dpi) in Kil-0 and Be-0 was included for expression profiling using qRT-PCR. All the expression values were standardised against the expression of the control gene (*At1g18070.1*). Figure 5.8 shows the expression ratios of the individual genes in the resistant and susceptible interactions with BCCF 402 relative to the respective uninfected plants.

In most cases tested, the expression pattern of the genes in the qRT-PCR expression profiling matched the expression pattern obtained in the microarray experiments with the amplitude of expression being higher in the qRT-PCR experiments. Fold change in gene expression has been shown to differ between microarray and qRT-PCR quantification (Czechowski et al., 2004) especially for genes expressed at low levels, however it is important that the pattern of gene expression is similar. Furthermore, PRX34, AIG, SUI (Figure 5.8) appear to be expressed earlier in Kil-0 infections than in Be-0 i.e. 4 days after inoculation. LTP3 is induced to a higher level in Kil-0 4 days after inoculation than in Be-0 at the same time-point. A t-test suggests that the difference in LTP3 expression between Be-0 and Kil-0 4 days after inoculation is significant (approximately 2x greater in Kil-0). Genes induced more in Kil-0 than Be-0 7 days after inoculation include: PRX34, SAG13, AIG, SKIP5 and expressed

protein (Figure 5.8). LTP4, LTP psuedogene and PPR are induced in both Be-0 and Kil-0 7 days after inoculation and could arguably be indicative of PAMP-triggered immunity.

The expressed protein (At3g11770), induced in Kil-0 challenged with BCCF 402 one day after inoculation, was induced to a high level in Kil-0 but remained uninduced in Be-0 at the time-points tested (figure 5.8). The qRT-PCR experiments for hypothetical proteins A and B and serine-type endopeptidase inhibitor were not successful and were not included.

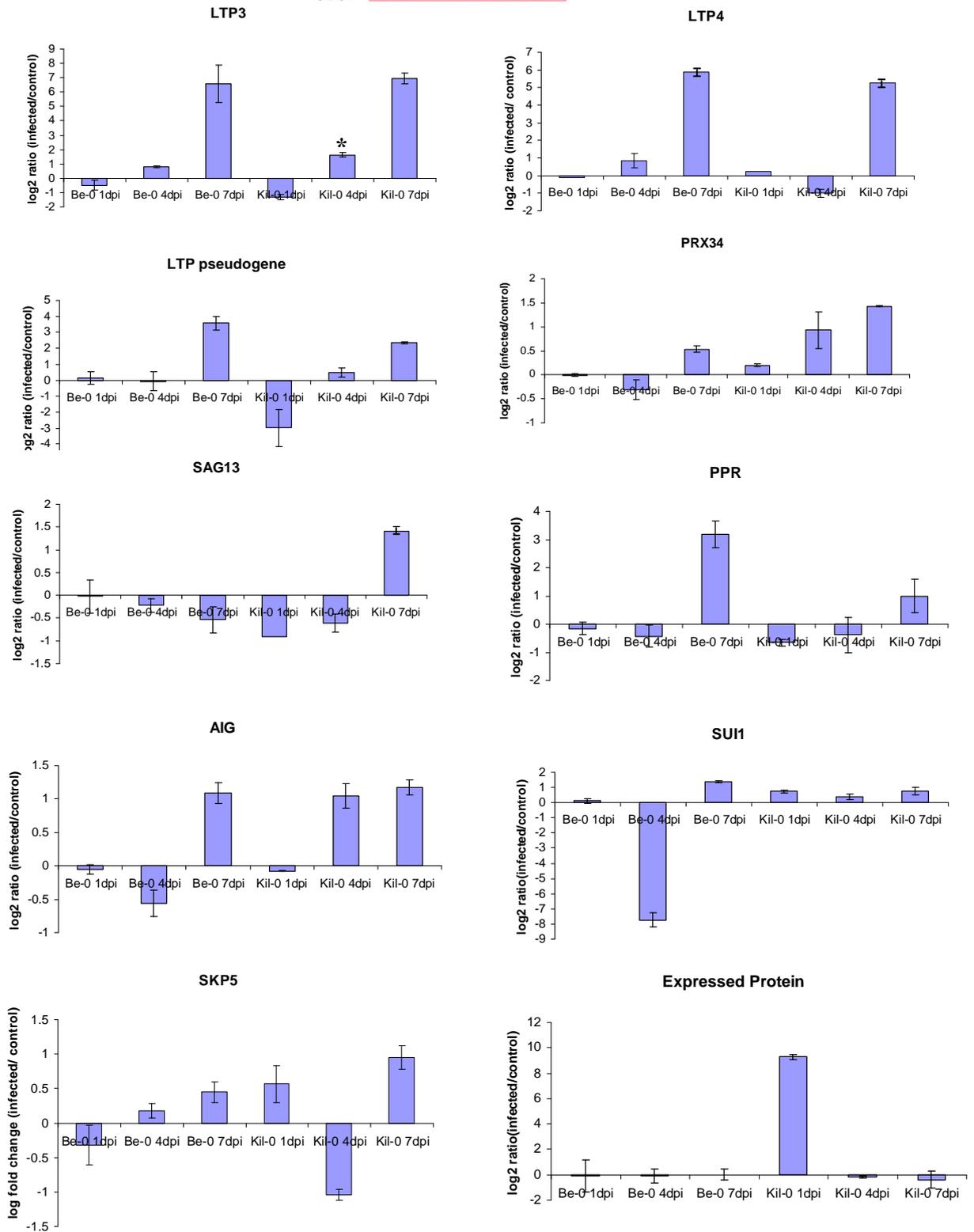


Figure 5.8 Expression ratios for genes differentially expressed in Be-0 and Kil-0 after infection with *R. solanacearum* isolate BCC402 as determined by qRT-PCR. Samples were harvested 1, 4 and 7 days after inoculation. Error bars represent the standard deviation between replicate experiments. A \* denotes that the expression of LTP3 in Kil-0 was significantly different to that in Be-0 during infection ( $p < 0.05$ , T-test).

Following qRT-PCR, 7 genes were selected for further investigation using the bioinformatics tool GeneVestigator (v3) (Zimmermann et al., 2006). Expression profiles of LTP3, PRX34, SAG13, AIG, SUI1, SKP5 and expressed protein were compared under challenge with *P. syringae*, *P. infestans*, *B. cinerea* and under insect and pathogen attack (*M. persicae*, *F. occidentalis*, *A. brassicicola* and *P. syringae*). These results are shown in Figure 5.9.

Some genes such as PRX34 (orange) and SAG13 (green) are induced during most pathogen treatments (Figure 5.9), including compatible and incompatible interactions with *Pst* (Figure 5.9 A), *B. cinerea* infection (Figure 5.9 C), *A. brassicicola*, *F. occidentalis* and *M. persicae* infection (Figure 5.9 D). SAG13 is also induced during *P. infestans* infection (Figure 5.9 B).

LTP3 (yellow dots) appears to be induced during *Pst DC3000* infection 24 hrs after infection compared to the mock inoculated plants at the same time-points (Figure 5.9 A) however, LTP3 is down-regulated by *F. occidentalis*, *A. brassicicola* and *M. persicae* challenge in Col-0 plants in comparison to uninfected plants (Figure 5.9 D).

AIG (brown dots) is induced after infection with *F. occidentalis* infection and *M. persicae* challenge (Figure 5.9 D). SUI1 (blue dots) is marginally induced after 6 hrs of *Pst* challenge in both incompatible and compatible interactions (1.5 fold and 1.7 fold respectively) (Figure 5.9 A) and is induced during *P. infestans* infection (Figure 5.9 B).

The expressed protein (purple dots) is marginally induced by *Pst DC3000* infection (1.6 fold) (Figure 5.9 A) and is induced by *M. persicae* and *A. brassicicola* infection (Figure 5.9D). SKP5 does not appear to be induced during infection with any of the pathogens investigated in Figure 5.9. Together, this data supports a role for LTP3, PRX34, AIG, SAG13, SUI1 and expressed protein in plant defence and qualifies them as candidates for the resistance response in Kil-0.

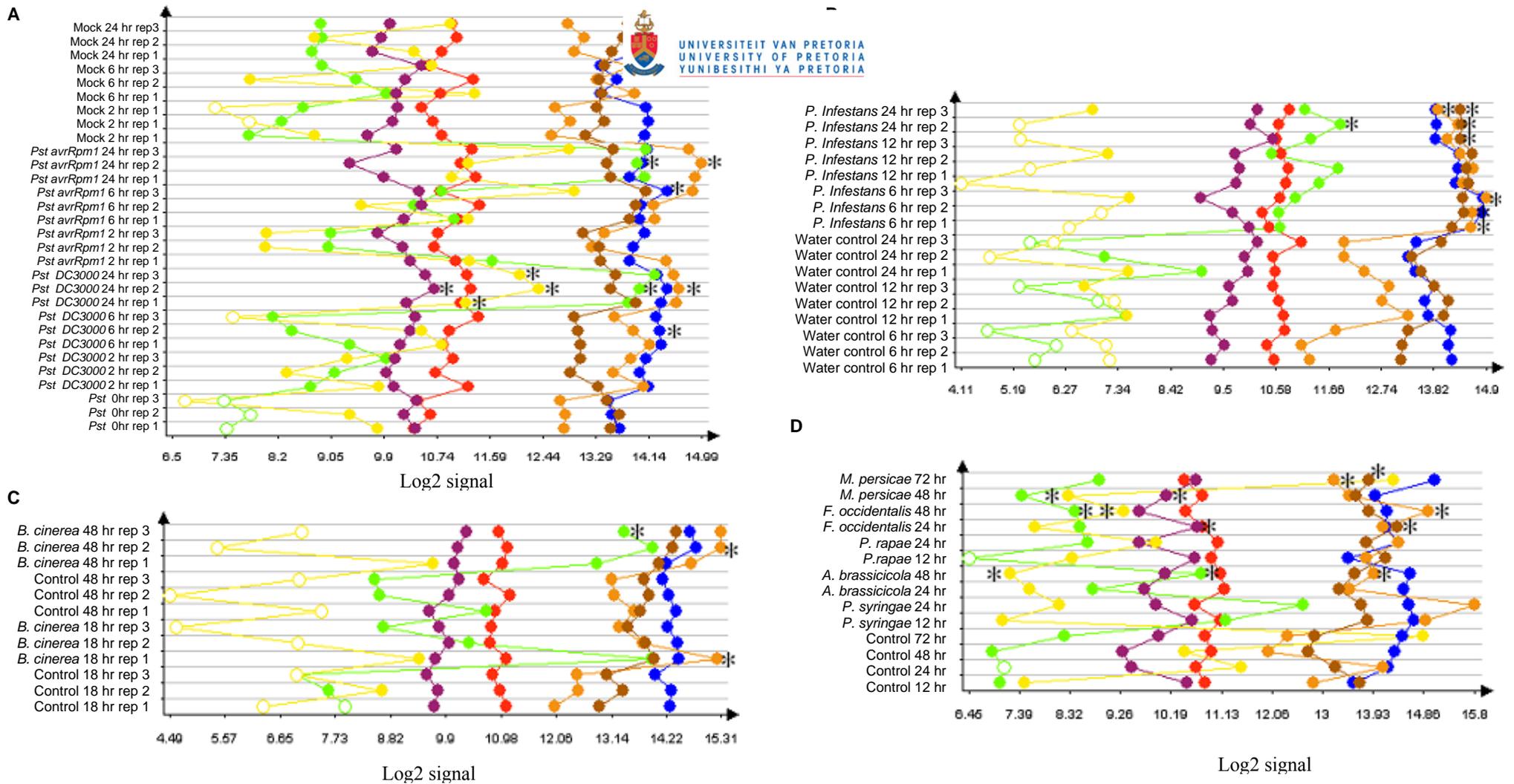


Figure 5.9 Expression profiles of 7 selected Arabidopsis genes during infection with A) *P. syringae*, B) *P. infestans* C) *B. cinerea* and D) during fungal (*A. brassicicola*; *F. occidentalis*), bacterial pathogen (*Pst DC3000*) and insect attack (*M. persicae*). Closed circles represent genes with significant signal values ( $p < 0.06$ ) while open circles represent genes with a  $p$  value  $> 0.06$  on the Affymetrix microarrays. Genes are represented by the following colours: LTP3 – yellow, PRX34- orange, SAG13 – green, AIG – brown, SUI1 – blue, SKP5 – red, expressed protein – purple. A \* indicates expression values, which are significantly different from the control at the respective time-point ( $p < 0.05$ , student's T-test).

## 5.5 Discussion

A pathosystem wherein *Arabidopsis* ecotype Kil-0 was resistant to *R. solanacearum* isolate BCCF 402 and ecotype Be-0 was susceptible, was exploited for gene expression profiling. The genes that are differentially expressed in Kil-0 during infection with BCCF 402 compared to Kil-0 uninfected plants were investigated using *Arabidopsis* whole-genome microarrays. One day post infection was selected as a time-point for investigation in order to capture early defence response events close to the recognition event. Figure 5.1 A shows that at this time-point, no wilt symptoms are apparent on either Kil-0 or Be-0 however, both ecotypes contain the same bacterial numbers (Figure 5.2). Seven days post infection was also selected as a time-point for investigation based on the wilt symptoms observed in Be-0 at this time-point and no apparent symptoms in Kil-0 however, there is one order of magnitude higher bacterial numbers in Be-0 compared to Kil-0 at this time point (Figure 5.2). One gene was induced one day after infection while 13 genes were induced 7 days after infection in Kil-0 (Table 5.2). Technical reasons were explored for the few genes found to be significantly differentially expressed under BCCF 402 infection in Kil-0 and conclude that the results obtained are robust and that the microarray data were of good quality. Evidence for this comes from the good correlation of the qRT-PCR data 7 days after infection in Kil-0 for the 10 genes investigated (Figure 5.8). Thus, the reason for the few number of significant genes is probably biological.

In an experiment investigating the effect of clubroot disease on *Arabidopsis*, using the ATH1 array (a 22K Affymetrix microarray), more than 1000 genes were differentially expressed ( $p < 0.04$ ) at each time point (Siemens et al., 2006). This trend would be expected when investigating 29 000 genes in a single experiment and it is evident that one day post inoculation, approximately  $10^6$  cfu/ml of bacteria per gram of tissue is present in aerial tissue of Kil-0 (Figure 5.1; Weich, 2004) which would suggest that a large proportion of the plants transcriptome would respond to the bacterial infection. The small numbers of genes induced after inoculation with BCCF 402 in Kil-0 may be attributed to:

- 1) The time points being investigated. Perhaps *R. solanacearum* had not reached the leaves during these time-points, so little difference between uninfected and infected tissues were observed. An *in vitro* method of inoculation was employed to infect the model legume *Medicago truncatula* with GFP labeled GMI1000. These results indicate that bacteria reach the stems and leaves only 2-3 days after infection at the root (Vaillau et al., 2007). Figure 5.2 indicates a high amount of bacteria ( $10^6$  cfu/ml) in aerial tissue of Kil-0 and Be-0 one day after inoculation with the bacteria. This

amount of bacteria is also observed in the two ecotypes immediately after infection. It is possible that the amount of bacteria observed in the aerial part of the plant at this early time-point is as a result of capillary action via transpiration. If so, the plant may not have had adequate time to recognize or to respond to the pathogen itself. One way to determine whether bacteria have entered the leaves in Kil-0 at the indicated time-points would be to develop a bacterial specific quantitative PCR assay.

- 2) There is constitutively high expression of some of the genes in Kil-0, which renders the plant resistant to the pathogen and as such a comparison of Kil-0 infected versus Kil-0 uninfected would not reveal these genes. This possibility was investigated by comparing the expression levels of each of the 10 candidate genes in Be-0 and Kil-0 without pathogen infection by qRT-PCR and it was found that the expression levels in Kil-0 were constitutively higher than in Be-0 for seven of the 10 genes 1 day after inoculation (appendix F).
- 3) There are some unique genes in Kil-0, which are not present in Col-0, which was used to derive the microarray. To address this possibility, an SSH library has been constructed from a subtraction of Kil-0 infected plants and Kil-0 uninfected plants at various time-points post infection (2, 8, 12, 24, 48, 96 and 168 hrs after infection)(data not included in this thesis).
- 4) The response in Kil-0 is mostly in the roots and not the leaves. It has been demonstrated that in a resistant line of *Medicago truncatula*, GMI1000 is limited in the root system of the plants (Vaillau et al., 2007). This suggests that in a resistant interaction, there may be a mechanism whereby the pathogen is contained within the root system. This theory is negated by data (Figure 5.2) indicating high levels of the bacteria in aerial parts of the plant in Kil-0.
- 5) Another likely scenario is that changes in transcription are only seen in the cells encountering bacteria and in the resistant interaction the bacteria spreads less and as such less cells respond to the pathogen. By taking the aerial parts of the plant, fewer cells have induction of defence genes.

Despite the concern over the number of genes found to be differentially expressed in this study, transcript profiling did reveal several interesting genes induced in Kil-0 after infection with BCCF 402. This strategy was employed to identify candidate genes involved in resistance against BCCF 402. It was hypothesized that genes required for defence in a resistant interaction would be induced earlier and/ or higher than in a susceptible interaction.

The results identified 7 genes, which show higher expression earlier in Kil-0 infections relative to the susceptible interaction with Be-0 in qRT-PCR experiments (Figure 5.8). These genes were: LTP3, PRX34, SAG13, AIG, SUI1, SKP5 and an “expressed protein”. GeneVestigator data suggests that several of these genes have previously been implicated in the plant defence response against various pathogens (Figure 5.9). The discussion that follows speculates on the possible role of these genes in defence against *R. solanacearum* in Kil-0.

LTPs are important antimicrobial peptides involved in plant defence against pathogens (García-Olmedo et al., 1995). Barley LTP2 expression in tobacco and Arabidopsis transgenic plants reduced necrotic effects of *Pseudomonas* (Molina and García-Olmedo, 1997). Ge et al. (2003) showed that LTP110, a lipid transfer protein from rice had antifungal activity against *P. oryzae* and antibacterial activity against *Xanthomonas in vitro* to a limited extent. Early studies on resistance against *R. solanacearum* suggest that the exogenous application of LTP was able to reduce growth of the pathogen *in vitro* (Segura et al., 1993). LTP3 and LTP4 were among the genes shown to be constitutively induced in Arabidopsis irregular xylem (*irx*) mutants (*irx1*, *irx 3* and *irx5*), which were resistant against *R. solanacearum* GMI1000 (Hernandez-Blanco et al., 2007). The up-regulation of specific LTP genes in a resistant interaction between *R. solanacearum* and Arabidopsis mutants supports a role for these genes in host defence against the pathogen. In addition, the slightly higher induction of LTP3 in Kil-0 compared to Be-0 four days after inoculation with the pathogen may reflect the importance of LTP3 in defence against *R. solanacearum* (Figure 5.8).

Peroxidase gene (PRX34) expression was found to be mainly in root tissue of Arabidopsis plants compared to stem and leaf tissue (Passardi et al., 2005). This cell-wall bound class III peroxidase is thought to be responsible for the production of reactive oxygen species ( $H_2O_2$ ) during plant defence and pathogen attack (Mahalingam and Federoff, 2003). Bindschedler et al. (2006) introduced French bean peroxidase (FBP1) into Col-0 plants in an antisense orientation. FBP1 has high amino acid identity (53%) to PRX34 (At3g49120) from Arabidopsis. The transgenic knock-down Arabidopsis plants displayed an impaired oxidative burst, had low transcript levels of PRX34 and displayed higher susceptibility to the fungi *Golovinomyces orontii*, *B. cinerea* and bacteria *Pst DC 3000* and *P. syringae* pv. *maculicola*. FBP1 plants had a reduction of wall-bound cationic peroxidase activity suggesting that PRX34, which has predicted amino-terminal secretion sequence, is localised to the cell wall. This result implicates PRX34 in generating  $H_2O_2$  during defence and indicates its importance

for resistance against different pathogens. The higher induction of PRX34 in Kil-0 and not in Be-0 earlier on during *R. solanacearum* challenge is consistent with a role for PRX34 in defence against *R. solanacearum* (Figure 5.9). The activation of PRX34 in Kil-0 may be indicative of the oxidative burst associated with the formation of the HR (Wojtaszek, 1997). BCCF 402 induces a HR on tobacco leaves after infiltration, but this response has not been confirmed to occur in Arabidopsis leaves (Weich, 2004). It is possible that the HR is induced in roots of Kil-0. If so, the production of the HR in Kil-0 and not in Be-0 would be consistent with an incompatible and compatible interaction respectively.

AIG (*avrRpt2*-induced gene) is induced early on in response to *avrRpt2* in a *RPS2* dependent manner (Reuber and Ausubel, 1996). However, AIG is not induced by *avrRpm1* and *avrB*. Thus, AIG is used as a marker of *RPS2* mediated responses in Col-0. One could speculate that the induction of AIG in Kil-0 and not Be-0 suggests that a similar *avrRpt2* effector in *R. solanacearum* could be inducing AIG in Kil-0 or that AIG guards the same host protein as *RPS2* that is modified by *avrRpt2* from *Pst* and a second effector from *R. solanacearum*. A PCR specifically targeting *RPS2* would be useful to determine whether this R-gene is present in Kil-0. To compliment this exercise, one could also determine whether BCCF 402 has *avrRpt2* (by PCR or Southern blotting) which contributes to an R-avr interaction in Kil-0. It is important to note that *RPS2* (located on chromosome 4) is not closely linked to *RRS1-R* (chromosome 5).

Tropinone reductase is a short-chain dehydrogenase involved in the synthesis of tropane alkaloids, important defence compounds in plants (De Luca and St Pierre, 2000). Tropinone reductase is similar to senescence associated gene 13 (SAG13, 90% nt identity) which, is induced by most types of pathogen challenge (Figure 5.9) and is used as a marker gene of programmed cell death (Lohman et al., 1994). The gene is expressed in mature leaves even when senescence is not apparent and its expression is observed to increase in senescing leaves (Swartzberg et al., 2006). SAG13 has also been shown to be induced by ozone treatment in Arabidopsis leaves, SA, ABA and ethylene treatment (Miller et al., 1999; Morris et al., 2000; Barth et al., 2004) and is induced to high levels in the Arabidopsis gain-of-function mutant *slh1* that has an amino acid change in the WRKY domain of the *RRS1-R* gene (Notoushi et al., 2005). The high expression levels of SAG13 in Kil-0 could be a marker of a SA defence response as observed for *slh1*. The role of SA in defence in Kil-0 could be investigated by creating crosses between Kil-0 and SA mutants. A susceptible phenotype after *R.*

*solanacearum* challenge on the progeny would indicate a SA-dependent type of defence response.

The expressed protein shown to be induced 1-day post inoculation in Kil-0 is consistent with a defence response gene to some extent as its expression is induced during *Pst DC3000*, *A. brassicicola* and *M. persicae* challenge in Col-0 (Figure 5.9). This gene may represent a resistance response in the ecotype Kil-0 to *R. solanacearum* and is thus worthy of further investigation. According to TAIR, the expressed protein was obtained from an EST library derived from mixed floral buds and roots (9:1 ratio) from Arabidopsis ecotypes Ws and Ler. It would be necessary to perform regular bioinformatics analysis on this gene to determine which annotated orthologue it has homology to or to perform a yeast-two hybrid screen of the expressed protein cDNA and a library of *A. thaliana* genes to determine which protein(s) this “expressed protein” interacts with.

The sequence of the eukaryotic SUI1 is similar to bacterial SUI1 and is involved in stabilising mRNA and initiator tRNA binding to the 40S ribosomal subunit (Kyrpidis and Woese, 1997). Given its role, it would be expected that the expression of SUI1 would be similar to that of a housekeeping gene however, SUI1 is induced during compatible and incompatible *Pst* infection as well as during *P. infestans* infection (Figure 5.9). It is plausible that the initiation of translation in Kil-0 is an important factor contributing to its enhanced resistance against the pathogen compared to the late induction of the gene in Be-0. This SUI1 gene is not uniquely pathogen-induced. Arabidopsis has several SUI1-like genes (AT1G09150, AT1G54290, AT1G71350, AT4G27130, AT5G11900, AT5G54760), one of which (At4g27130) is also induced by pathogen treatments (as determined by GeneVestigator, results not shown).

SKIP5 is induced by Kil-0 7 days after infection but appears to be uninduced in Be-0 or in Col-0 under various pathogen challenge (Figure 5.9). The SCF-type E3 ubiquitin ligase complex is responsible for post-translational modification of proteins in plants (reviewed in Angot et al., 2006). The ubiquitin tagged proteins are either modified or are degraded by the 26S proteasome during plant development. Specific effectors of *R. solanacearum*, referred to as GALA proteins, are able to mimic components of the SCF-type E3 ubiquitin ligase complex. For example, they mimic F-box proteins which are capable of interacting with various Arabidopsis SKP1-like proteins (Angot et al., 2006). This “high-jacking” of the plants machinery is thought to be a virulence strategy by the pathogen to promote disease. The higher

induction of Arabidopsis SKIP5 in Kil-0 7 days after inoculation may reflect a strategy by the plant to counter this process. SKIP5 is among the 7 SKIP cDNAs shown to interact with SKP1 in a two-hybrid screen conducted by Farrás et al. (2001) and also encodes an F-box protein. One may therefore hypothesise that the role of SKIP5 in *R. solanacearum* defence is perhaps to compete with the GALA F-box proteins to interact with SKP1 and thus minimise manipulation by these pathogen effectors.

This study investigated transcript levels and it remains to be investigated whether this translates into enhanced levels of the protein. Western blot analysis or large scale proteomic analysis would be necessary to detect enhanced protein levels possibly required for defence (Baginsky and Gruissem, 2006). The next step towards determining whether these genes are necessary for resistance in Kil-0 is to perform gene function studies. Although T-DNA insertion lines are available for each of these candidate genes in Col-0 no phenotype has been reported as yet (data not shown). *R. solanacearum* BCCF 402 pathogen challenges of these lines would indicate whether the knock-out of the gene results in an enhanced susceptibility phenotype such as the early wilt symptoms observed for Be-0. Over-expression of the promising candidates in Be-0 or knockouts in Kil-0 would then be used to ascertain the role of the gene in plant defence against *R. solanacearum*. Once a gene has been identified as important for resistance in Kil-0 its orthologue can be identified in the host (Eucalyptus) and potentially manipulated therein to afford resistance against *R. solanacearum*.

The Be-0/ Kil-0 *R. solanacearum* BCCF 402 pathosystem has provided a useful tool to identify candidate genes involved in resistance against *R. solanacearum* however the high amount of bacteria in Kil-0 (an order of magnitude less than found in Be-0) is not consistent with other resistant interactions (e.g. Nd1 and Col-0; Deslandes et al., 1998) and more recently, bacterial numbers in a resistant *M. trunculata* line was  $1 \times 10^5$  times less than the susceptible line (Vallieau et al., 2007). The high bacterial numbers in Kil-0 measured by colony counting, suggests that Kil-0 may show tolerance and not resistance (Weich, 2004). Tolerant plants are able to survive pathogen infection, may remain symptom free but are able to accommodate high amounts of the pathogen (Agrios, 1997). This is being addressed by creating an accurate quantitative PCR assay designed to specifically amplify the *flic* gene from *R. solanacearum* (Schonfeld et al., 2003) to determine whether bacterial numbers in Kil-0 are limited in this ecotype. If so, then Kil-0 could be regarded as resistant and not tolerant. The question that would then remain would be whether the resistance in Kil-0 is a single gene

resistance governed by an R-gene or whether resistance is governed by multiple loci. Efforts are underway to perform the genetic crosses with Kil-0 and Be-0 and subsequent pathogenicity trials to address this question. If resistance is due to an R-gene, this would provide another target for manipulation via genetic engineering to afford resistance against *R. solanacearum* in hosts. However, the advantage of manipulating multiple genes down-stream of the recognition event (R-Avr interaction) such as those candidate genes identified in the current study would be that resistance against *R. solanacearum* would not be easily overcome.

## 5.6 References

- Agrios, G.N. (1997). *Plant Pathology*. (California: USA. Academic Press).
- Angot, A., Peeters, N., Lechner, E., Vailleau, F., Baud, C., Gentzbittel, L., Sartorel, E., Genschik, P., Boucher, C., and Genin, S. (2006). *Ralstonia solanacearum* requires F-box-like domain-containing type III effectors to promote disease on several host plants. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 103, 14620-14625.
- Baginsky, S., and Gruissem, W. (2006). *Arabidopsis thaliana* proteomics: from proteome to genome. *Journal of Experimental Botany* 57, 1485-1491.
- Barth C., Moeder, W., Klessing, D.F., Conklin, P.L. (2004). The timing of senescence and response to pathogens is altered in the ascorbate-deficient *Arabidopsis* mutant *vitamin c-1*. *Plant Physiology* 134, 1-9.
- Bindschedler, L.V., Dewdney, J., Blee, K.A., Stone, J.M., Asai, T., Plotnikov, J., Denoux, C., Hayes, T., Gerrish, C., Davies, D.R., Ausubel, F.M., and Bolwell, P.G. (2006). Peroxidase-dependent apoplastic oxidative burst in *Arabidopsis* required for pathogen resistance. *The Plant Journal* 47, 851-863.
- Czechowski, T., Bari, R.P., Stitt, M., Scheible, W.R., and Udvardi, M.K. (2004). Realtime RT-PCR profiling of over 1400 *Arabidopsis* transcription factors: unprecedented sensitivity reveals novel root- and shoot-specific genes. *The Plant Journal* 38, 366-379.
- De Luca, V. and St Pierre, B. (2000). The cell and developmental biology of alkaloid biosynthesis. *Trends in Plant Science* 5, 168-173.
- Deslandes, L., Olivier, J., Peeters, N., Feng, D.X., Khounlotham, M., Boucher, C., Somssich, I., Genin, S., and Marco, Y. (2003). Physical interaction between RRS1-R, a protein conferring resistance to bacterial wilt, and PopP2, a type III effector targeted to the plant nucleus. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 100, 8024-8029.
- Deslandes, L., Pileur, F., Liaubet, L., Camut, S., Can, C., Williams, K., Holub, E., Beynon, J., Arlat, M., and Marco, Y. (1998). Genetic characterization of RRS1, a recessive locus in *Arabidopsis thaliana* that confers resistance to the bacterial soilborne pathogen *Ralstonia solanacearum*. *Molecular Plant-Microbe Interactions* 11, 659-667.
- García-Olmedo, F., Molina, A., Segura, A., and Moreno, M. (1995). The defensive role of nonspecific lipid-transfer proteins in plants. *Trends in Microbiology* 3, 72-74.
- Ge, X., Chen, J., Li, N., Lin, Y., Sun, C., and Cao, K. (2003). Resistance function of rice lipid transfer protein LTP110. *Journal of Biochemistry and Molecular Biology* 36, 603-607.
- Hernandez-Blanco, C., Feng, D.X., Hu, J., Sanchez-Vallet, A., Deslandes, L., Llorente, F., Berrocal-Lobo, M., Keller, H., Barlet, X., Sanchez-Rodriguez, C., Anderson, L.K., Somerville, S., Marco, Y., and Molina, A. (2007). Impairment of cellulose synthases required for *Arabidopsis* secondary cell wall formation enhances disease resistance. *The Plant Cell* 19, 890-903.
- Kyrpides, N.C., and Woese, C.R. (1997). Universally conserved translation initiation factors. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* 95, 224-228.
- Lohman, K.N., Gan, S., John, M.C., and Amasino, R.M. (1994). Molecular analysis of natural leaf senescence in *Arabidopsis thaliana*. *Physiologia Plantarum* 92, 322.
- Mahalingam, R., and Federoff, N. (2003). Stress response, cell death and signalling: the many faces of reactive oxygen species. *Physiologia Plantarum* 119, 56-68.

- Miller, J.D., Arteca, R.N., and Pell, E.J. (1999). Senescence-associated gene expression during ozone-induced leaf senescence in Arabidopsis. *Plant Physiology* 120, 1015.
- Molina, A., and García-Olmedo, F. (1997). Enhanced tolerance to bacterial pathogens caused by the transgenic expression of barley lipid transfer protein LTP2. *Plant Journal* 12, 669-675.
- Morris, K.M., A.-H.-Mackerness S., Page, T., John, C.F., Murphy, A.M., Carr, J.P. and Buchanan-Wollaston, B. (2000). Salicylic acid has a role in regulating gene expression during leaf senescence. *Plant Journal* 23,677-685.
- Murashige, T., and Skoog, F. (1962). A revised medium for rapid growth and bio-assays with tobacco tissue cultures. *Physiologia Plantarum* 15, 437.
- Naidoo, S., Denby, K.J., and Berger, D.K. (2005). Microarray experiments: considerations for experimental design. *South African Journal of Science* 101 347-354.
- Noutoshi, Y., Ito, T., Seki, M., Nakashita, H., Yoshida, S., Marco, Y., Shirasu, K., and Shinozaki, K. (2005). A single amino acid insertion in the WRKY domain of the Arabidopsis TIR-NBS-LRR-WRKY-type disease resistance protein SLH1 (sensitive to low humidity 1) causes activation of defense responses and hypersensitive cell death. *The Plant Journal* 43, 873-888.
- Passardi, F., Tognolli, M., De Meyer, M., Penel, C., and Dunand, C. (2005). Two cell wall associated peroxidases from Arabidopsis influence root elongation. *Planta*, 1-10.
- Reuber, T.L., and Ausubel, F.M. (1996). Isolation of Arabidopsis genes that differentiate between resistance responses mediated by the *RPS2* and *RPM7* disease resistance genes. *The Plant Cell* 8, 241-249.
- Schonfeld, J., Heuer, H., van Elsas, D., and Smalla, K. (2003). Specific and sensitive detection of *Ralstonia solanacearum* in soil on the basis of PCR amplification of *fliC* fragments. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* 69, 7248–7256.
- Segura, A., Moreno, M., and García-Olmedo, F. (1993). Purification and antipathogenic activity of lipid transfer proteins (LTPs) from the leaves of Arabidopsis and spinach. *FEBS Letters* 332, 243-246.
- Siemens, J., Keller, I., Sarx, J., Kunz, S., Schuller, A., Nagel, W., Schmölling, T., Parniske, M., and Ludwig-Müller, J. (2006). Transcriptome analysis of Arabidopsis clubroots indicate a key role for cytokinins in disease development. *Molecular Plant-Microbe Interactions* 19, 480-494.
- Smyth, G.K. (2004). Linear models and empirical bayes methods for assessing differential expression in microarray experiments. *Statistical Applications in Genetics and Molecular Biology* 3, 1-26.
- Swartzberg, D., Dai, N., Gan, S., Amasino, R., and Granot, D. (2006). Effects of cytokinin production under two SAG promoters on senescence and development of tomato plants. *Plant Biology* 8, 579-86.
- Tao, Y., Xie, Z., Chen, W., Glazebrook, J., Chang, H.S., Han, B., Zhu, T., Zou, G., and Katagiri, F. (2003). Quantitative nature of Arabidopsis responses during compatible and incompatible interactions with the bacterial pathogen *Pseudomonas syringae*. *The Plant Cell* 15, 317-330.
- Vailleau, F., Sartorel, E., Jardinaud, M.F., Chardon, F., Genin, S., Huguet, T., Gentzittel, L., and Petitprez, M. (2007). Characterization of the interaction between the bacterial wilt pathogen *Ralstonia solanacearum* and the model legume plant *Medicago truncatula*. *Molecular Plant-Microbe Interactions* 20, 159-167.
- Weich, J.P. (2004). Studies on the interaction between Arabidopsis thaliana and African isolates of *Ralstonia solanacearum*. In Department of Botany (Pretoria: University of Pretoria).

- Wojtaszek, P. (1997). Oxidative burst: an early plant response to pathogen infection. *Biochemistry Journal* 392, 681-692.
- Yang, Y.H., Dudoit, S., Luu, P., Lin, D.M., Peng, V., Ngai, J., and Speed, T.P. (2002). Normalization for cDNA microarray data: a robust composite method addressing single and multiple slide systematic variation. *Nucleic Acids Research* 30, e15.
- Zimmermann, P., Hirsch-Hoffman, M., Henning, L., Gruissem, W., 2004. GENEVESTIGATOR. Arabidopsis microarray database and analysis toolbox. *Plant Physiology* 136, 2621-2632.

## **CHAPTER 6**

### **SUMMARY & CONCLUDING DISCUSSION**

## 6.1 Summary

*R. solanacearum* is a devastating disease affecting various crop species world-wide (Hayward, 1991). Importantly, the pathogen has been identified in *Eucalyptus* plantations in Africa (Coutinho et al., 2000). It is predicted that global warming will result in further disease incidence as changing temperatures may alter the geographical range of pathogens resulting in infection on new hosts (P. Birch<sup>1</sup>, personal communication). *Eucalyptus* is exploited for wood and fibre production and is increasingly clonally propagated. The prevalence of bacterial wilt on *Eucalyptus* plantations could thus have devastating consequences for the forestry industry. One way to reduce disease incidence is to develop varieties with improved resistance against *R. solanacearum*. To this end, the current study exploited the model plant *Arabidopsis* to investigate the *R. solanacearum*/plant interaction. The aim of this study was to investigate the defence response against *R. solanacearum* in *Arabidopsis* and to identify candidate genes involved in resistance or susceptibility against the pathogen. A previous screen of several *Arabidopsis* ecotypes and a panel of African *R. solanacearum* isolates revealed that *Arabidopsis* ecotypes Col-5 and Be-0 were susceptible to *Eucalyptus* pathogens of *R. solanacearum* (BCCF 401 and BCCF 402) while ecotype Kil-0 was resistant (Weich, 2004). These interactions were used to investigate the plant defence response against *R. solanacearum*.

Initially, a microarray expression profiling system was developed and optimised using a custom microarray consisting of 500-defence response related cDNA probes (Chapter 3). The experimental question that was addressed was which genes are differentially expressed in a mutant (*cir1* (constitutively induced resistance 1), which previously showed enhanced resistance to the pathogenic biotrophic bacterium *Pst DC3000*, compared to wild-type (*luc2*) *Arabidopsis* plants without pathogen attack. The cDNA microarray expression profiling methodology was optimised to include the Trizol RNA isolation method, indirect labelling, and a mixed model ANOVA approach for data analysis. Several genes were found to be induced in *cir1* compared to *luc2* at a significance threshold of  $p < 0.01$  and fold change  $> 1.7$  expression. These included induction of the genes encoding AtACP1 (sodium inducible calcium binding protein), AtP2C-HA (protein phosphatase 2C), AtGSTF7 (glutathione-S-transferase), tryptophan synthase beta-like and AtPAL1 (phenylalanine ammonia lyase 1) and the repression of AtEREBP-4 (ethylene response element binding protein 4) and HFR1 (long

---

<sup>1</sup> Paul RJ Birch, Scottish Crop Research Institute, Invergowrie, Dundee, UK

hypocotyl in far-red 1) in *cir1*. Publicly available microarray data showed similar expression profiles for these genes in Arabidopsis plants infected with *Pst*, suggesting that these genes contribute to disease resistance in *cir1*. qRT-PCR confirmed the expression patterns of a subset of these genes providing evidence that the microarray expression profiling procedure was robust. An important conclusion from this study was that microarray expression profiling in our hands was successful in identifying genes involved in the plant defence response. The methodologies optimised in these experiments were employed in the subsequent microarray study (Chapter 4). It is logical that those candidate genes identified as possibly playing a role in *Pst* resistance should be subjected to gene function studies either by overexpression in a wild-type background or be knocked-out in *cir1* and subsequently challenged with *Pst* to determine their role in resistance against the pathogen. The focus of this PhD study, however was to investigate defence responses against a different bacterial pathogen: *R. solanacearum*, thus the latter work was not continued. Interestingly, preliminary infection trials showed that *cir1* was not resistant to *R. solanacearum* isolate GMI1000 or BCCF 402.

We investigated the susceptible interaction between *R. solanacearum* isolate BCCF 401 and Arabidopsis ecotype Col-5 using a cDNA microarray consisting of 5000 unigenes. Two time-points were investigated: early wilt and late wilt induced by *R. solanacearum* infection compared to the uninfected plants at the respective time-points. Three themes emerged from the results of expression profiling and bioinformatics comparison to publicly available data: 1) *R. solanacearum*-induced expression profiles are similar to that induced by *B. cinerea* and *P. syringae* during necrotrophic phases suggesting that *R. solanacearum* is a necrotroph (Glazebrook, 2005; Toth and Birch, 2005), 2) *R. solanacearum*-induced expression profiles are similar to that induced by ABA treatment suggesting a role for ABA signalling in response to the pathogen in Col-5 and 3) There are basal defence responses active in Col-5 in response to *R. solanacearum*; some of which may be manipulated by the pathogen.

The pathosystem developed by Weich (2004) was exploited to investigate the defence response against *R. solanacearum*. Arabidopsis ecotype Be-0 was more susceptible than ecotype Col-5 to *R. solanacearum* isolate BCCF 401 or BCCF 402 showing wilt symptoms as early as 4 dpi in most trials. Kil-0 was consistently resistant and showed little to no wilt symptoms even two weeks after inoculation with either strain. The resistant interaction between *R. solanacearum* BCCF 402 and Kil-0 was subjected to microarray expression profiling to determine which genes were differentially regulated in Kil-0 in response to the

pathogen. Thirteen genes were shown to be differentially regulated in challenged Kil-0 plants compared to mock inoculated plants. Subsequent qRT-PCR experiments investigated the expression profiles of a subset of these genes during the susceptible interaction. Seven of these genes: LTP3, PRX34, AIG, SAG13, SUI1, SKP5 and an “expressed protein” were further qualified as candidate genes conferring defence against *R. solanacearum* in Kil-0 based on the criteria that they were expressed earlier and/ or to a higher level in a resistant interaction compared to a susceptible interaction. Furthermore, bioinformatics comparison of these genes in microarray studies investigating other pathogen challenges provides evidence for several of these genes as good candidates for defence against *R. solanacearum* in Kil-0.

In this chapter, a comparison is made between the susceptible and resistant interactions between *Arabidopsis* ecotypes and *R. solanacearum* at the transcript level. The selection of candidate defence response genes for improving resistance against *R. solanacearum* initially in *Arabidopsis*, and with time, *Eucalyptus* are discussed.

## **6.2 Comparison between susceptible and resistant *Arabidopsis*-*R. solanacearum* interactions.**

Table 6.1 draws a comparison between the resistant interaction Kil-0 challenged with *R. solanacearum* BCCF 402 with the susceptible interaction Col-5 challenged with BCCF 401. Several of the genes identified as significantly differentially expressed in the resistant interaction with Kil-0 and BCCF 402 are absent from the 5000 unigene cDNA microarray used for expression profiling of Col-5 infected with BCCF 401 (Table 6.1).

Two genes, which are induced in the susceptible interaction with BCCF 401 in ecotype Col-5, are marginally induced in Kil-0 challenged with BCCF 402 compared to the respective mock-inoculated plants i.e. glycosyl hydrolase family protein and PR-3 (Table 6.1). This suggests that high expression of these PR-genes may not be required for defence against *R. solanacearum*. This is in accordance with Hirsch et al. (2002) who suggested that the induction of PR-3 was consistent with the disease symptom rather than defence against *R. solanacearum*. PR-5 is down regulated in Col-5 but is not shown to be up-regulated in Kil-0 during pathogen challenge at the time-points investigated in this microarray expression profiling study. Northern blot analysis confirms that PR-5 is also down-regulated in ecotype Be-0 (results not shown). PR-5 is a marker of the SA signalling pathway. It may be predicted that suppression of this pathway could be a strategy by the pathogen to elicit disease and

results in Chapter 4 (Table 4.3) suggest that PR-5 may be a potential target or down-stream effect of possible effector manipulation. The results of Hirsch et al. (2002) showed that *Arabidopsis cpr1* and *cpr5* mutants, which have constitutively high levels of SA and PR-1 and PR-5 gene expression respectively, remained susceptible to isolate GMI1000.

**Table 6.1. Arabidopsis genes significantly differentially regulated in Kil-0 infected with *R. solanacearum* BCCF 401 and their expression in Col-5 infected with *R. solanacearum* BCCF 401 relative to mock inoculated plants.**

TAIR ID	DESCRIPTION	log2 fold change (Kil-0 infected with BCCF 402/ Kil-0 uninfected)	Probe present on 5000 cDNA microarray?	log2 fold change (Col-5 infected with BCCF 401/ Col-5 uninfected)
At5g59320	lipid transfer protein 3 (LTP3)	2.08	YES	3.20
At1g64360	expressed protein	0.67	YES	NS
At1g54095	expressed protein	-0.60	NO	-
At3g49120	peroxidase (PRX34)	1.15	NO	-
At1g07590	pentatricopeptide (PPR) repeat-containing protein	0.98	NO	-
At5g59310	lipid transfer protein 4 (LTP4)	1.90	NO	-
At2g12945	hypothetical protein	1.24	NO	-
At3g28940	avirulence induced gene (AIG)	0.82	NO	-
At4g16260	glycosyl hydrolase family 17 protein	0.47	YES	2.42
At5g43580	putative protease inhibitor	0.85	NO	-
At3g12500	basic endochitinase (PR-3)	0.61	YES	2.70
At3g04720	hevein-like protein precursor (PR-4)	NS	YES	1.40
At1g75040	thaumatin (PR-5)	NS	YES	-1.08
At2g29350	tropinone reductase (SAG13)	1.02	NO	-
At5g54940	eukaryotic translation initiation factor (SUI1)	0.79	NO	-
At5g20160	ribosomal protein L7Ae family protein	0.61	YES	NS
At3g54480	SKP1 interacting partner 5 (SKIP5)	0.75	YES	NS
At1g56555	hypothetical protein	0.88	NO	-
At5g59330	hypothetical protein	1.51	NO	-
At3g11770	expressed protein	0.72	NO	-

NS: Not significant

### 6.3 Comparison to the expression profiles of *At irx* mutants resistant to *R. solanacearum* GMI1000.

At the time of compiling this thesis, the only other known transcript profiling experiment conducted on plants showing resistance to *R. solanacearum* was performed by Hernández-Blanco et al. (2007). The secondary cell wall mutants of *At irx1* and *irx5* were resistant to *R. solanacearum* isolate GMI1000. Microarray expression profiling was performed on the *irx* mutants compared to the wild-type plants and a common set of constitutively expressed genes in the *irx* mutants was identified.

LTP3 and LTP4 are the only two genes which are induced in Kil-0 plants challenged with *R. solanacearum* and constitutively expressed in *irx* mutants which are resistant against GMI1000 (Hernandez-Blanco et al., 2007). The observation that only two genes are commonly induced in the resistant Kil-0 ecotype (LTP3 and LTP4) and constitutively induced in the *irx* mutants, which are resistant to GMI1000, suggests that different resistant mechanisms are involved in Kil-0 and in the secondary cell wall mutants (*irx1* and *irx5*) against *R. solanacearum*. The authors Hernández-Blanco et al. (2007) suggest that the antimicrobial proteins constitutively expressed by the mutants create a hostile environment for the pathogen. LTP3 is induced to a higher level earlier in Kil-0 compared to Be-0 upon pathogen challenge with BCCF 402 (Chapter 5) and LTP3 is also induced during the susceptible interaction in Col-5 after infection with BCCF 401 (Chapter 4). This suggests that LTP3 is a key gene involved in defence against *R. solanacearum* in plants. LTPs are important antimicrobial peptides involved in plant defence against pathogens (García-Olmedo et al., 1995). Earlier experiments by Molina et al. (1993) showed that LTPs isolated from barley and maize leaves were able to inhibit the growth of *R. solanacearum* *in vitro* and the over expression of barley LTP2 in Arabidopsis and tobacco plants were able to reduce disease incidence caused by *P. syringae* (Molina and García-Olmedo, 1997). A similar transgenic approach, over-expressing LTP3 in susceptible Arabidopsis would be necessary to determine the role of LTP3 in defence against *R. solanacearum*.

Four genes, which are repressed in Col-5 during *R. solanacearum* infection with isolate BCCF 401 compared to mock inoculated plants, are constitutively induced in the *irx* mutants compared to wild-type plants. These are the integrin-related protein 14a, vegetative storage protein 2 (VSP2), O-methyltransferase family 2 protein and a jacalin lectin family protein (Table 6.1). Although the role of integrin-related protein 14a and O-methyltransferase family 2 protein in plant defence is unknown, vegetative storage protein 2 and jacalin lectin family protein are both jasmonate-responsive (Leon et al., 1998; Liu et al., 2005). VSP2 is induced during oxidative stress, wounding and has been indirectly shown to be involved in defence against insects (Liu et al., 2005). VSP2 has also been identified in Chapter 4 as a potential *R. solanacearum* effector target gene. It is possible that the up regulation of these genes in Col-5 would provide further protection against *R. solanacearum*. Other genes indicated in Table 6.2 which are similarly expressed in Col-5 in response to *R. solanacearum* and in *irx* mutants compared to the control plants, have also been identified in Chapter 4 (Figure 4.8) as possible genes involved in PTI and in this way, may play a role in defence against *R. solanacearum*.

**Table 6.2 Comparison of expression profiles for selected Arabidopsis genes differentially expressed in Col-5 plants infected with *R. solanacearum* BCCF 401 compared to uninfected plants ( $p < 0.03$ , Bonferroni adjusted) and genes constitutively induced in *irx* mutants, *irx1* and *irx5* compared to wild type plants (Hernández-Blanco et al., 2007). Red boxes represent up-regulated genes while green boxes represent down-regulated genes. ABA responsive genes are indicated in bold type.**

TAIR ID	DESCRIPTION	Col-5	<i>irx</i> mutants
AT3G28290	Integrin-related protein 14a		
<b>AT5G24770</b>	<b>vegetative storage protein 2 (VSP2)</b>		
<b>AT1G76790</b>	<b>O-methyltransferase family 2 protein</b>		
AT3G16470	jacalin lectin family protein		
<b>AT1G02205</b>	<b>CER1 protein, identical to maize gl1 homolog (glossy1 locus)</b>		
<b>AT5G59320</b>	<b>lipid transfer protein 3 (LTP3)</b>		
<b>AT5G13800</b>	<b>hydrolase, alpha/beta fold family protein</b>		
<b>AT5G06760</b>	<b>late embryogenesis abundant group 1 domain-containing protein</b>		
<b>AT1G43160</b>	<b>AP2 transcription factor family (RAP2.6)</b>		
<b>AT2G47770</b>	<b>Disease resistance protein (TIR class)</b>		
<b>AT2G39800</b>	<b>delta 1-pyrroline-5-carboxylate synthetase A (P5CS1)</b>		
<b>AT1G72770</b>	<b>protein phosphatase 2C P2C-HA (AtP2C-HA)</b>		
<b>AT1G52890</b>	<b>no apical meristem (NAM) family protein</b>		
<b>AT1G13260</b>	<b>DNA-binding protein RAV1</b>		
AT3G54810	zinc finger family protein, GATA transcription factor 3		
<b>AT2G44210</b>	<b>expressed protein</b>		

#### 6.4 The role of ABA in resistance against *R. solanacearum*

There is increasing evidence to suggest that ABA is significantly involved in the interactions between plants and pathogens (Audenaert et al., 2002; Anderson et al., 2004; Thaler and Bostock, 2004; Ton and Mauch-Mani, 2004). Adie et al. (2007) indicated that ABA is required for defence against the necrotroph *P. irregulare* in Col-0 while Hernández-Blanco et al. (2007) showed that ABA mutants were more susceptible to *R. solanacearum* isolate GMI1000 compared to wild-type plants (Col-0). The *irx* mutants also show an induction of ABA-responsive genes compared to wild-type plants (Hernández-Blanco et al., 2007), some of which are genes induced in response to BCCF 401 in Col-5 (Table 6.2; bold type font).

If ABA is required for resistance, why is the expression of ABA-responsive genes in Col-5 not sufficient to confer resistance against the pathogen? This may be due to two factors: 1) the induction of ABA signaling required for resistance occurs later and / or to a lower level in

Col-5 than in a resistant interaction, 2) the induction of ABA-responsive genes in Col-5 is a result of wilting caused by *R. solanacearum* infection and not a reflection of the defence signaling pathway. The role of ABA in defence against *R. solanacearum* is further questionable if the resistant interaction between Kil-0 and *R. solanacearum* is considered. Expression profiling of this interaction suggests that there is induction of few ABA-responsive genes (LTP3, LTP4, glycosyl hydrolase family protein, PR-3, putative protease inhibitor, SAG13 and ribosomal protein L7Ae; as determined from NASCARRAYS-176 ABA treatment data). To test the role of ABA signaling in resistance in Kil-0, ABA mutants in a Kil-0 background would have to be challenged by *R. solanacearum*.

### 6.5 Further Work

The approach that has been undertaken in this study is one of gene discovery. During the course of this study an SSH library was prepared from a subtraction of cDNA from Kil-0 infected plants and cDNA from Kil-0 uninfected plants at various time-points (McLeod and Naidoo, unpublished). This library provides another tool, which will be exploited in the future to identify candidate genes involved in defence against *R. solanacearum*. Together the microarray transcription profiling and bioinformatics approach used in the current study has identified candidate defence response genes against *R. solanacearum* in Arabidopsis. Gene function studies involving over-expression of candidate genes in Arabidopsis under the control of a constitutive or inducible promoter; knock-down using RNAi or VIGs (Burch-Smith et al., 2004), or knock-outs using T-DNA insertion mutagenesis (Woody et al., 2007), and subsequent challenge of the mutant plants with *R. solanacearum* would be used to determine the role of these genes in defence against the pathogen. One consideration is that this study has investigated transcript levels in resistant and susceptible interactions however these levels are not automatically representative of protein levels. Western blots or proteomic profiling approaches would be useful to determine whether high levels of the proteins are also produced. A yeast-two hybrid system could also be employed to determine whether any of the suites of genes induced in the resistant and susceptible interactions actually interact with each other or with other proteins using an Arabidopsis cDNA library of the prey. An important consideration is that multiple genes may act in concert to provide resistance against *R. solanacearum* in Kil-0, thus gene function studies of single genes may be uninformative and gene pyramiding may be necessary.

Once the role of a gene is characterised in *Arabidopsis*, its orthologue can be identified in *Eucalyptus*. The US Department of Energy -Joint Genomes Institute (JGI) has approved the sequencing of the *Eucalyptus grandis* genome (IUFRO 2007 Tree Biotechnology Congress, Azores, 8<sup>th</sup> June, 2007). The availability of this genome sequence would expedite the search for *Eucalyptus* orthologues. In addition, the *Eucalyptus* genome would provide another genomic tool to elucidate host defence responses against *R. solanacearum* using the transcriptome profiling approach employed in the current study. Recent progress has been made towards genetically engineering *Eucalyptus* (Van Beveren et al., 2006) and as such, candidate defence genes could be tested within the natural host against strains of *R. solanacearum*. If the desired phenotype is obtained, one could then infer that the gene is important for defence against the pathogen and one could subsequently target the gene to provide crop protection. Existing varieties which show enhanced expression levels of the target gene could be identified and introduced into a breeding program or genetically modified trees would have to be produced in order to improve resistance against *R. solanacearum*.

The question that remains from this study is whether resistance in Kil-0 is multigenic or governed by a single recessive gene. *R. solanacearum* infections of the F2 progeny generated from a cross of Kil-0 and Be-0 are underway to address this question. If resistance against *R. solanacearum* were due to a single *R* gene such as the case in Nd1 (Deslandes et al., 1998), further fine mapping would have to be implemented to identify the *R* gene. The implication of a single *R* gene in Kil-0 is that it would provide an attractive biotechnology target for manipulation in *Eucalyptus*, to enhance resistance against *R. solanacearum* isolates carrying the corresponding *Avr* gene.

## 6.6 References

- Adie, B.A.T., Perez-Perez, J., Perez-Perez, M.M., Godoy, M., Sanchez-Serrano, J.-J., Schmelz, E.A., and Solano, R. (2007). ABA is an essential signal for plant resistance to pathogens affecting JA biosynthesis and the activation of defenses in Arabidopsis. *Plant Cell* 19, 1665-1681.
- Anderson, J.P., Badruzaufari, E., Schenk, P.M., Manners, J.M., Desmond, O.J., Ehlert, C., Maclean, D.J., Ebert, P.R., and Kazan, K. (2004). Antagonistic interaction between abscisic acid and jasmonate-ethylene signaling pathways modulates defense gene expression and disease resistance in Arabidopsis. *The Plant Cell* 16, 3460-3479.
- Audenaert, K., De Meyer, G.B., and Hofte, M.M. (2002). Abscisic acid determines basal susceptibility of tomato to *Botrytis cinerea* and suppresses salicylic acid-dependent signaling mechanisms. *Plant Physiology* 128, 491-501.
- Burch-Smith, T.M., Anderson, J.C., Martin, G.B., and Dinesh-Kumar, S.P. (2004). Applications and advantages of virus-induced gene silencing for gene function studies in plants. *The Plant Journal* 39, 734-746.
- Coutinho, T.A., Roux, J., Riedel, K.H., Terblanche, J., and Wingfield, M.J. (2000). First report of bacterial wilt caused by *Ralstonia solanacearum* on Eucalypts in South Africa. *Forest Pathology* 30, 205-210.
- Deslandes, L., Pileur, F., Liaubet, L., Camut, S., Can, C., Williams, K., Holub, E., Beynon, J., Arlat, M., and Marco, Y. (1998). Genetic characterization of RRS1, a recessive locus in *Arabidopsis thaliana* that confers resistance to the bacterial soilborne pathogen *Ralstonia solanacearum*. *Molecular Plant-Microbe Interactions* 11, 659-667.
- García-Olmedo, F., Molina, A., Segura, A., and Moreno, M. (1995). The defensive role of nonspecific lipid-transfer proteins in plants. *Trends in Microbiology* 3, 72-74.
- Glazebrook, J. (2005). Contrasting mechanisms of defense against biotrophic and necrotrophic pathogens. *Annual Review of Phytopathology* 43, 205-227.
- Hayward, A.C. (1991). Biology and epidemiology of bacterial wilt caused by *Pseudomonas solanacearum*. *Annual Review of Phytopathology* 29, 65-87.
- Hernandez-Blanco, C., Feng, D.X., Hu, J., Sanchez-Vallet, A., Deslandes, L., Llorente, F., Berrocal-Lobo, M., Keller, H., Barlet, X., Sanchez-Rodriguez, C., Anderson, L.K., Somerville, S., Marco, Y., and Molina, A. (2007). Impairment of cellulose synthases required for Arabidopsis secondary cell wall formation enhances disease resistance. *The Plant Cell* 19, 890-903.
- Hirsch, J., Deslandes, L., Feng, D.X., Balague, C., and Marco, Y. (2002). Delayed symptom development in ein2-1, an Arabidopsis ethylene-insensitive mutant, in response to bacterial wilt caused by *Ralstonia solanacearum*. *Phytopathology* 92, 1142-1148.
- Leon, J., Rojo, E., Titarenko, E., and Sanchez-Serrano, J.J. (1998). Jasmonic acid-dependent and -independent wound signal transduction pathways are differentially regulated by Ca<sup>+</sup>/calmodulin in *Arabidopsis thaliana*. *Molecular & General Genetics* 258, 412.
- Liu, Y., Ahn, J.E., Datta, S., Salzman, R.A., Moon, J., Huyghues-Despointes, B., Pittendrigh, B., Murdock, L.L., Koiwa, H., and Zhu-Salzman, K. (2005). Arabidopsis vegetative storage protein is an anti-insect acid phosphatase. *Plant Physiology* 139, 1545-1556.
- Molina, A., and García-Olmedo, F. (1997). Enhanced tolerance to bacterial pathogens caused by the transgenic expression of barley lipid transfer protein LTP2. *Plant Journal* 12, 669-675.
- Molina, A., Segura, A., and Garcia-Olmedo, F. (1993). Lipid transfer proteins (nsLTPs) from Barley and Maize leaves are potent inhibitors of bacterial and fungal plant pathogens. *FEBS Letters* 316, 199-222.
- Thaler, S.J., and Bostock, R.M. (2004). Interactions between abscisic-acid-mediated responses and plant resistance to pathogens and insects. *Ecology* 85, 48-58.
- Ton, J., and Mauch-Mani, B. (2004). *f*-amino-butyric acid-induced resistance against necrotrophic pathogens is based on ABA-dependent priming for callose. *Plant Journal* 38, 119-130.
- Toth, I.K., and Birch, P.R.J. (2005). Rotting softly and stealthily. *Current Opinion in Plant Biology* 8, 424-429.
- Van Beveren, K.S., Spokevicius, A.V., Tibbits, J., Wang, Q., and Bossinger, G. (2006). Transformation of cambial tissue in vivo provides an efficient means for induced somatic sector analysis and gene testing in stems of woody plant species. *Functional Plant Biology* 33, 629-638.
- Weich, J.P. (2004). Studies on the interaction between Arabidopsis thaliana and African isolates of *Ralstonia solanacearum*. MSc Thesis, Department of Botany (Pretoria: University of Pretoria).
- Woody, S.T., Austin-Phillips, S., Amasino, R.M., and Krysan, P.J. (2007). The WiscDsLox T-DNA collection: an Arabidopsis community resource generated by using an improved high-throughput T-DNA sequencing pipeline. *Journal of Plant Research* 120, 157-165.

## APPENDIX A

### Arabidopsis 5000 cDNA microarray elements

AT1G01040 AT1G02870 AT1G04140 AT1G05850 AT1G07040 AT1G08410 AT1G09830 AT1G11310 AT1G12440 AT1G13600 AT1G15340 AT1G16870 AT1G18570 AT1G20370 AT1G21730 AT1G23440  
AT1G01080 AT1G02880 AT1G04250 AT1G05850 AT1G07080 AT1G08510 AT1G09870 AT1G11310 AT1G12520 AT1G13640 AT1G15340 AT1G17010 AT1G18580 AT1G20380 AT1G21760 AT1G23480  
AT1G01090 AT1G02890 AT1G04250 AT1G05890 AT1G07140 AT1G08570 AT1G09970 AT1G11360 AT1G12550 AT1G13710 AT1G15350 AT1G17050 AT1G18620 AT1G20440 AT1G21780 AT1G23740  
AT1G01100 AT1G02920 AT1G04260 AT1G05960 AT1G07170 AT1G08630 AT1G10020 AT1G11380 AT1G12570 AT1G13960 AT1G15350 AT1G17080 AT1G18700 AT1G20460 AT1G21830 AT1G23800  
AT1G01230 AT1G02950 AT1G04290 AT1G05990 AT1G07230 AT1G08680 AT1G10030 AT1G11410 AT1G12680 AT1G14000 AT1G15370 AT1G17100 AT1G18710 AT1G20500 AT1G21880 AT1G23820  
AT1G01240 AT1G03030 AT1G04300 AT1G06040 AT1G07230 AT1G08710 AT1G10040 AT1G11450 AT1G12740 AT1G14010 AT1G15400 AT1G17200 AT1G18730 AT1G20620 AT1G21980 AT1G23850  
AT1G01300 AT1G03060 AT1G04330 AT1G06050 AT1G07310 AT1G08730 AT1G10060 AT1G11480 AT1G12760 AT1G14150 AT1G15500 AT1G17220 AT1G18800 AT1G20670 AT1G22360 AT1G23860  
AT1G01430 AT1G03080 AT1G04410 AT1G06060 AT1G07320 AT1G08770 AT1G10070 AT1G11530 AT1G12780 AT1G14170 AT1G15670 AT1G17330 AT1G18880 AT1G20693 AT1G22530 AT1G23860  
AT1G01470 AT1G03090 AT1G04410 AT1G06110 AT1G07350 AT1G08830 AT1G10130 AT1G11545 AT1G12810 AT1G14320 AT1G15690 AT1G17340 AT1G18970 AT1G20696 AT1G22530 AT1G23900  
AT1G01490 AT1G03106 AT1G04440 AT1G06260 AT1G07350 AT1G08880 AT1G10150 AT1G11580 AT1G12830 AT1G14380 AT1G15740 AT1G17420 AT1G19100 AT1G20760 AT1G22700 AT1G23950  
AT1G01620 AT1G03130 AT1G04490 AT1G06270 AT1G07360 AT1G08940 AT1G10170 AT1G11650 AT1G12840 AT1G14400 AT1G15740 AT1G17470 AT1G19330 AT1G20850 AT1G22710 AT1G23950  
AT1G01770 AT1G03210 AT1G04680 AT1G06410 AT1G07370 AT1G08980 AT1G10200 AT1G11650 AT1G12840 AT1G14410 AT1G15740 AT1G17530 AT1G19350 AT1G20850 AT1G22800 AT1G24020  
AT1G01820 AT1G03220 AT1G04690 AT1G06410 AT1G07470 AT1G08990 AT1G10270 AT1G11680 AT1G12850 AT1G14450 AT1G15750 AT1G17580 AT1G19370 AT1G20900 AT1G22840 AT1G24050  
AT1G01830 AT1G03220 AT1G04750 AT1G06450 AT1G07600 AT1G09070 AT1G10290 AT1G11700 AT1G12930 AT1G14580 AT1G15820 AT1G17620 AT1G19400 AT1G20920 AT1G22850 AT1G24090  
AT1G01910 AT1G03290 AT1G04790 AT1G06460 AT1G07640 AT1G09130 AT1G10390 AT1G11820 AT1G13020 AT1G14610 AT1G15880 AT1G17620 AT1G19540 AT1G20960 AT1G22920 AT1G24260  
AT1G02080 AT1G03310 AT1G04850 AT1G06570 AT1G07790 AT1G09140 AT1G10460 AT1G11840 AT1G13060 AT1G14720 AT1G15950 AT1G17730 AT1G19570 AT1G20980 AT1G22930 AT1G24460  
AT1G02140 AT1G03350 AT1G04850 AT1G06630 AT1G07890 AT1G09210 AT1G10470 AT1G11860 AT1G13090 AT1G14740 AT1G16010 AT1G17745 AT1G19570 AT1G21010 AT1G22940 AT1G24510  
AT1G02205 AT1G03400 AT1G04910 AT1G06640 AT1G07890 AT1G09230 AT1G10490 AT1G11880 AT1G13120 AT1G14840 AT1G16040 AT1G17850 AT1G19600 AT1G21060 AT1G22990 AT1G24880  
AT1G02270 AT1G03600 AT1G04950 AT1G06650 AT1G07920 AT1G09240 AT1G10590 AT1G11910 AT1G13210 AT1G14870 AT1G16080 AT1G17860 AT1G19690 AT1G21065 AT1G23040 AT1G24996  
AT1G02280 AT1G03610 AT1G04985 AT1G06670 AT1G07950 AT1G09270 AT1G10640 AT1G11910 AT1G13260 AT1G14910 AT1G16170 AT1G18070 AT1G19870 AT1G21110 AT1G23120 AT1G25054  
AT1G02300 AT1G03630 AT1G05055 AT1G06680 AT1G07960 AT1G09270 AT1G10670 AT1G12000 AT1G13260 AT1G14920 AT1G16180 AT1G18080 AT1G19880 AT1G21120 AT1G23180 AT1G25230  
AT1G02305 AT1G03730 AT1G05150 AT1G06680 AT1G08110 AT1G09310 AT1G10690 AT1G12000 AT1G13270 AT1G15040 AT1G16240 AT1G18140 AT1G19920 AT1G21130 AT1G23190 AT1G25250  
AT1G02340 AT1G03740 AT1G05160 AT1G06690 AT1G08110 AT1G09340 AT1G10720 AT1G12090 AT1G13280 AT1G15080 AT1G16270 AT1G18150 AT1G20050 AT1G21270 AT1G23190 AT1G25260  
AT1G02340 AT1G03860 AT1G05180 AT1G06720 AT1G08200 AT1G09420 AT1G10720 AT1G12110 AT1G13300 AT1G15100 AT1G16300 AT1G18170 AT1G20090 AT1G21410 AT1G23205 AT1G25275  
AT1G02560 AT1G03870 AT1G05190 AT1G06760 AT1G08250 AT1G09460 AT1G10740 AT1G12230 AT1G13300 AT1G15120 AT1G16470 AT1G18210 AT1G20110 AT1G21550 AT1G23280 AT1G25350  
AT1G02640 AT1G03930 AT1G05250 AT1G06760 AT1G08315 AT1G09490 AT1G10890 AT1G12270 AT1G13390 AT1G15230 AT1G16520 AT1G18270 AT1G20110 AT1G21610 AT1G23310 AT1G25350  
AT1G02700 AT1G04000 AT1G05430 AT1G06900 AT1G08340 AT1G09570 AT1G11060 AT1G12310 AT1G13420 AT1G15260 AT1G16520 AT1G18420 AT1G20160 AT1G21630 AT1G23310 AT1G25370  
AT1G02810 AT1G04040 AT1G05500 AT1G07010 AT1G08360 AT1G09590 AT1G11210 AT1G12350 AT1G13440 AT1G15270 AT1G16700 AT1G18450 AT1G20260 AT1G21680 AT1G23360 AT1G25390  
AT1G02816 AT1G04070 AT1G05560 AT1G07020 AT1G08370 AT1G09740 AT1G11260 AT1G12410 AT1G13540 AT1G15280 AT1G16740 AT1G18470 AT1G20330 AT1G21680 AT1G23390 AT1G25400  
AT1G02860 AT1G04100 AT1G05840 AT1G07030 AT1G08400 AT1G09780 AT1G11260 AT1G12440 AT1G13580 AT1G15310 AT1G16810 AT1G18485 AT1G20340 AT1G21720 AT1G23400 AT1G25550

AT1G26220 AT1G27850 AT1G30230 AT1G32060 AT1G34130 AT1G43190 AT1G48460 AT1G50200 AT1G51950 AT1G53570 AT1G55270 AT1G58080 AT1G61620 AT1G63090 AT1G64740 AT1G66180  
AT1G26230 AT1G27900 AT1G30360 AT1G32100 AT1G34190 AT1G43190 AT1G48520 AT1G50240 AT1G52050 AT1G53570 AT1G55360 AT1G58100 AT1G61670 AT1G63110 AT1G64750 AT1G66260  
AT1G26410 AT1G27910 AT1G30380 AT1G32100 AT1G34380 AT1G43690 AT1G48540 AT1G50290 AT1G52070 AT1G53670 AT1G55450 AT1G58180 AT1G61740 AT1G63120 AT1G64810 AT1G66260  
AT1G26460 AT1G27930 AT1G30400 AT1G32130 AT1G34570 AT1G43860 AT1G48550 AT1G50410 AT1G52070 AT1G53750 AT1G55480 AT1G58235 AT1G61740 AT1G63220 AT1G64860 AT1G66260  
AT1G26550 AT1G27970 AT1G30440 AT1G32160 AT1G35140 AT1G44000 AT1G48750 AT1G50410 AT1G52070 AT1G53750 AT1G55590 AT1G58270 AT1G61740 AT1G63500 AT1G64890 AT1G66390  
AT1G26580 AT1G28100 AT1G30470 AT1G32160 AT1G35230 AT1G44446 AT1G48750 AT1G50430 AT1G52140 AT1G53800 AT1G55670 AT1G59124 AT1G61740 AT1G63560 AT1G64950 AT1G66410  
AT1G26640 AT1G28130 AT1G30510 AT1G32210 AT1G35320 AT1G44575 AT1G48840 AT1G50480 AT1G52150 AT1G53850 AT1G55805 AT1G59359 AT1G61770 AT1G63640 AT1G64970 AT1G66430  
AT1G26670 AT1G28140 AT1G30530 AT1G32330 AT1G35420 AT1G44770 AT1G48850 AT1G50570 AT1G52190 AT1G53910 AT1G55810 AT1G59520 AT1G61870 AT1G63660 AT1G64980 AT1G66670  
AT1G26740 AT1G28240 AT1G30650 AT1G32450 AT1G35430 AT1G44790 AT1G48880 AT1G50600 AT1G52220 AT1G53920 AT1G55860 AT1G59580 AT1G62070 AT1G63670 AT1G65180 AT1G66700  
AT1G26830 AT1G28260 AT1G30690 AT1G32470 AT1G35460 AT1G44810 AT1G48930 AT1G50630 AT1G52230 AT1G53940 AT1G55900 AT1G59610 AT1G62180 AT1G63780 AT1G65260 AT1G66800  
AT1G26850 AT1G28280 AT1G30720 AT1G32540 AT1G35670 AT1G44820 AT1G48960 AT1G50630 AT1G52300 AT1G54040 AT1G56070 AT1G59780 AT1G62250 AT1G63840 AT1G65270 AT1G67030  
AT1G26920 AT1G28320 AT1G30730 AT1G32540 AT1G35680 AT1G44960 AT1G49050 AT1G50660 AT1G52380 AT1G54050 AT1G56070 AT1G59870 AT1G62280 AT1G63900 AT1G65310 AT1G67090  
AT1G27000 AT1G28320 AT1G30755 AT1G32550 AT1G35680 AT1G44970 AT1G49140 AT1G50900 AT1G52550 AT1G54320 AT1G56110 AT1G60070 AT1G62300 AT1G63980 AT1G65440 AT1G67140  
AT1G27030 AT1G28380 AT1G30810 AT1G32630 AT1G35720 AT1G45130 AT1G49210 AT1G50920 AT1G52600 AT1G54320 AT1G56140 AT1G60200 AT1G62300 AT1G64040 AT1G65470 AT1G67230  
AT1G27050 AT1G28400 AT1G30870 AT1G32640 AT1G35780 AT1G45130 AT1G49320 AT1G51250 AT1G52740 AT1G54390 AT1G56150 AT1G60200 AT1G62330 AT1G64065 AT1G65540 AT1G67270  
AT1G27090 AT1G28600 AT1G30890 AT1G32700 AT1G36060 AT1G45201 AT1G49410 AT1G51360 AT1G52870 AT1G54410 AT1G56190 AT1G60220 AT1G62380 AT1G64090 AT1G65590 AT1G67280  
AT1G27130 AT1G29070 AT1G30970 AT1G32760 AT1G36310 AT1G45230 AT1G49430 AT1G51370 AT1G52890 AT1G54410 AT1G56210 AT1G60650 AT1G62390 AT1G64230 AT1G65590 AT1G67280  
AT1G27150 AT1G29090 AT1G31130 AT1G32790 AT1G36370 AT1G45332 AT1G49480 AT1G51390 AT1G52980 AT1G54410 AT1G56310 AT1G60680 AT1G62420 AT1G64280 AT1G65610 AT1G67340  
AT1G27200 AT1G29300 AT1G31130 AT1G32810 AT1G36640 AT1G47310 AT1G49500 AT1G51400 AT1G53165 AT1G54460 AT1G56350 AT1G60710 AT1G62430 AT1G64330 AT1G65650 AT1G67430  
AT1G27290 AT1G29340 AT1G31330 AT1G33140 AT1G36730 AT1G47420 AT1G49590 AT1G51420 AT1G53210 AT1G54580 AT1G56450 AT1G60890 AT1G62480 AT1G64355 AT1G65650 AT1G67470  
AT1G27290 AT1G29670 AT1G31420 AT1G33230 AT1G36980 AT1G47490 AT1G49600 AT1G51570 AT1G53210 AT1G54710 AT1G56450 AT1G60940 AT1G62500 AT1G64360 AT1G65660 AT1G67580  
AT1G27390 AT1G29770 AT1G31460 AT1G33250 AT1G37130 AT1G47490 AT1G49720 AT1G51570 AT1G53210 AT1G54780 AT1G56580 AT1G60950 AT1G62560 AT1G64370 AT1G65720 AT1G67580  
AT1G27430 AT1G29900 AT1G31480 AT1G33290 AT1G41830 AT1G47640 AT1G49730 AT1G51630 AT1G53250 AT1G54870 AT1G56610 AT1G60960 AT1G62620 AT1G64400 AT1G65845 AT1G67620  
AT1G27450 AT1G29930 AT1G31730 AT1G33290 AT1G42470 AT1G47830 AT1G49740 AT1G51640 AT1G53310 AT1G54990 AT1G56650 AT1G61040 AT1G62660 AT1G64430 AT1G65930 AT1G67680  
AT1G27510 AT1G29950 AT1G31770 AT1G33350 AT1G42550 AT1G48030 AT1G49760 AT1G51650 AT1G53320 AT1G55140 AT1G56700 AT1G61100 AT1G62660 AT1G64520 AT1G65960 AT1G67700  
AT1G27520 AT1G29970 AT1G31817 AT1G33590 AT1G42990 AT1G48070 AT1G49820 AT1G51670 AT1G53320 AT1G55160 AT1G56720 AT1G61170 AT1G62740 AT1G64650 AT1G65980 AT1G67730  
AT1G27640 AT1G30010 AT1G31850 AT1G33680 AT1G42990 AT1G48230 AT1G49850 AT1G51700 AT1G53380 AT1G55250 AT1G57620 AT1G61190 AT1G62790 AT1G64660 AT1G66040 AT1G67740  
AT1G27730 AT1G30130 AT1G31870 AT1G34010 AT1G43160 AT1G48300 AT1G49970 AT1G51710 AT1G53400 AT1G55255 AT1G57720 AT1G61520 AT1G62880 AT1G64680 AT1G66140 AT1G67750  
AT1G27760 AT1G30130 AT1G31870 AT1G34110 AT1G43190 AT1G48380 AT1G50010 AT1G51730 AT1G53480 AT1G55260 AT1G58030 AT1G61590 AT1G62970 AT1G64710 AT1G66180 AT1G67800  
AT1G27760 AT1G30200 AT1G31970 AT1G34130 AT1G43190 AT1G48410 AT1G50040 AT1G51830 AT1G53510 AT1G55265 AT1G58030 AT1G61590 AT1G63010 AT1G64720 AT1G66180 AT1G67870

AT1G67900 AT1G69460 AT1G71500 AT1G73190 AT1G74700 AT1G76240 AT1G77670 AT1G78630 AT1G79920 AT1G80960 AT2G02220 AT2G05910 AT2G15695 AT2G18020 AT2G20190 AT2G22010  
AT1G67930 AT1G69690 AT1G71800 AT1G73230 AT1G74710 AT1G76260 AT1G77670 AT1G78680 AT1G79970 AT2G01060 AT2G02560 AT2G05920 AT2G15830 AT2G18030 AT2G20190 AT2G22090  
AT1G67950 AT1G69700 AT1G71820 AT1G73260 AT1G74800 AT1G76270 AT1G77710 AT1G78680 AT1G79975 AT2G01100 AT2G02850 AT2G05940 AT2G15890 AT2G18040 AT2G20360 AT2G22125  
AT1G67980 AT1G69870 AT1G71980 AT1G73290 AT1G74880 AT1G76400 AT1G77760 AT1G78680 AT1G80040 AT2G01140 AT2G02950 AT2G05990 AT2G15970 AT2G18160 AT2G20370 AT2G22170  
AT1G68010 AT1G69890 AT1G72010 AT1G73330 AT1G74910 AT1G76450 AT1G77760 AT1G78800 AT1G80070 AT2G01170 AT2G02960 AT2G06210 AT2G16280 AT2G18230 AT2G20420 AT2G22300  
AT1G68020 AT1G69960 AT1G72020 AT1G73460 AT1G74910 AT1G76490 AT1G77840 AT1G78870 AT1G80120 AT2G01270 AT2G03140 AT2G06520 AT2G16280 AT2G18240 AT2G20420 AT2G22420  
AT1G68100 AT1G70000 AT1G72150 AT1G73480 AT1G74920 AT1G76520 AT1G77890 AT1G78870 AT1G80130 AT2G01340 AT2G03220 AT2G06850 AT2G16380 AT2G18440 AT2G20520 AT2G22430  
AT1G68100 AT1G70100 AT1G72150 AT1G73490 AT1G74920 AT1G76660 AT1G77990 AT1G78880 AT1G80180 AT2G01420 AT2G03390 AT2G06990 AT2G16470 AT2G18510 AT2G20630 AT2G22470  
AT1G68180 AT1G70140 AT1G72160 AT1G73500 AT1G74950 AT1G76670 AT1G78010 AT1G78890 AT1G80190 AT2G01490 AT2G03440 AT2G07180 AT2G16920 AT2G18700 AT2G20670 AT2G22500  
AT1G68190 AT1G70190 AT1G72190 AT1G73540 AT1G74970 AT1G76680 AT1G78020 AT1G78900 AT1G80240 AT2G01570 AT2G03640 AT2G07360 AT2G16980 AT2G18700 AT2G20740 AT2G22510  
AT1G68300 AT1G70230 AT1G72270 AT1G73660 AT1G75170 AT1G76700 AT1G78040 AT1G78970 AT1G80300 AT2G01570 AT2G03680 AT2G10940 AT2G17120 AT2G18710 AT2G20760 AT2G22540  
AT1G68450 AT1G70290 AT1G72320 AT1G73740 AT1G75200 AT1G76790 AT1G78080 AT1G79010 AT1G80310 AT2G01590 AT2G03690 AT2G12400 AT2G17190 AT2G18750 AT2G20810 AT2G22630  
AT1G68490 AT1G70310 AT1G72370 AT1G73820 AT1G75210 AT1G76850 AT1G78080 AT1G79030 AT1G80380 AT2G01620 AT2G03720 AT2G13650 AT2G17200 AT2G18840 AT2G20820 AT2G22640  
AT1G68530 AT1G70410 AT1G72370 AT1G73850 AT1G75330 AT1G76850 AT1G78100 AT1G79040 AT1G80410 AT2G01630 AT2G03800 AT2G13660 AT2G17230 AT2G18890 AT2G20830 AT2G22660  
AT1G68550 AT1G70410 AT1G72390 AT1G73885 AT1G75380 AT1G76880 AT1G78100 AT1G79090 AT1G80420 AT2G01650 AT2G04160 AT2G13790 AT2G17290 AT2G18900 AT2G20900 AT2G22660  
AT1G68560 AT1G70420 AT1G72450 AT1G73930 AT1G75420 AT1G76900 AT1G78110 AT1G79270 AT1G80440 AT2G01670 AT2G04280 AT2G13820 AT2G17350 AT2G18980 AT2G20920 AT2G22660  
AT1G68580 AT1G70510 AT1G72610 AT1G73930 AT1G75500 AT1G76960 AT1G78150 AT1G79340 AT1G80460 AT2G01680 AT2G04430 AT2G13840 AT2G17390 AT2G19080 AT2G20960 AT2G22680  
AT1G68580 AT1G70550 AT1G72700 AT1G74020 AT1G75680 AT1G76970 AT1G78170 AT1G79350 AT1G80490 AT2G01690 AT2G04700 AT2G14120 AT2G17410 AT2G19310 AT2G21140 AT2G22720  
AT1G68590 AT1G70620 AT1G72720 AT1G74060 AT1G75710 AT1G76990 AT1G78230 AT1G79380 AT1G80500 AT2G01720 AT2G04780 AT2G14170 AT2G17420 AT2G19480 AT2G21240 AT2G22900  
AT1G68660 AT1G70770 AT1G72740 AT1G74090 AT1G75750 AT1G76990 AT1G78240 AT1G79440 AT1G80530 AT2G01750 AT2G04780 AT2G14260 AT2G17430 AT2G19520 AT2G21280 AT2G23070  
AT1G68780 AT1G70790 AT1G72770 AT1G74100 AT1G75800 AT1G76990 AT1G78240 AT1G79550 AT1G80550 AT2G01830 AT2G04880 AT2G14720 AT2G17440 AT2G19540 AT2G21340 AT2G23090  
AT1G68830 AT1G70810 AT1G72790 AT1G74120 AT1G75840 AT1G77020 AT1G78270 AT1G79650 AT1G80550 AT2G01850 AT2G04900 AT2G14890 AT2G17450 AT2G19570 AT2G21520 AT2G23310  
AT1G68830 AT1G70890 AT1G72880 AT1G74270 AT1G75890 AT1G77090 AT1G78290 AT1G79660 AT1G80570 AT2G01890 AT2G05070 AT2G14910 AT2G17540 AT2G19590 AT2G21580 AT2G23320  
AT1G68850 AT1G70900 AT1G72890 AT1G74320 AT1G75980 AT1G77330 AT1G78300 AT1G79700 AT1G80670 AT2G01930 AT2G05070 AT2G15240 AT2G17600 AT2G19600 AT2G21600 AT2G23340  
AT1G68850 AT1G70990 AT1G72900 AT1G74370 AT1G75990 AT1G77500 AT1G78380 AT1G79720 AT1G80780 AT2G01970 AT2G05510 AT2G15290 AT2G17640 AT2G19620 AT2G21620 AT2G23350  
AT1G68945 AT1G71010 AT1G72970 AT1G74410 AT1G76010 AT1G77510 AT1G78380 AT1G79720 AT1G80810 AT2G02040 AT2G05520 AT2G15320 AT2G17700 AT2G19730 AT2G21650 AT2G23420  
AT1G69120 AT1G71020 AT1G73080 AT1G74470 AT1G76080 AT1G77510 AT1G78420 AT1G79730 AT1G80860 AT2G02040 AT2G05620 AT2G15430 AT2G17760 AT2G19800 AT2G21790 AT2G23430  
AT1G69250 AT1G71080 AT1G73110 AT1G74500 AT1G76090 AT1G77530 AT1G78570 AT1G79730 AT1G80870 AT2G02100 AT2G05630 AT2G15570 AT2G17760 AT2G20000 AT2G21870 AT2G23430  
AT1G69295 AT1G71190 AT1G73150 AT1G74560 AT1G76110 AT1G77590 AT1G78570 AT1G79750 AT1G80930 AT2G02160 AT2G05710 AT2G15580 AT2G17880 AT2G20010 AT2G21960 AT2G23690  
AT1G69340 AT1G71480 AT1G73180 AT1G74680 AT1G76230 AT1G77630 AT1G78600 AT1G79850 AT1G80940 AT2G02160 AT2G05840 AT2G15620 AT2G17990 AT2G20180 AT2G22000 AT2G23810

AT2G23810 AT2G25790 AT2G27230 AT2G28950 AT2G30530 AT2G32260 AT2G34020 AT2G35760 AT2G37450 AT2G39090 AT2G40280 AT2G41760 AT2G43240 AT2G44790 AT2G45990 AT2G47470  
 AT2G23820 AT2G25800 AT2G27285 AT2G28960 AT2G30570 AT2G32520 AT2G34040 AT2G35790 AT2G37500 AT2G39100 AT2G40300 AT2G41770 AT2G43330 AT2G44790 AT2G46090 AT2G47510  
 AT2G23910 AT2G25810 AT2G27310 AT2G29080 AT2G30590 AT2G32520 AT2G34170 AT2G35840 AT2G37520 AT2G39260 AT2G40360 AT2G41900 AT2G43340 AT2G44840 AT2G46100 AT2G47620  
 AT2G23950 AT2G25900 AT2G27580 AT2G29140 AT2G30770 AT2G32560 AT2G34250 AT2G35860 AT2G37790 AT2G39370 AT2G40435 AT2G41940 AT2G43360 AT2G44860 AT2G46280 AT2G47710  
 AT2G24020 AT2G25970 AT2G27600 AT2G29200 AT2G30860 AT2G32730 AT2G34310 AT2G35860 AT2G37940 AT2G39570 AT2G40510 AT2G41960 AT2G43590 AT2G44870 AT2G46370 AT2G47760  
 AT2G24180 AT2G26110 AT2G27710 AT2G29210 AT2G30930 AT2G32730 AT2G34420 AT2G35940 AT2G37950 AT2G39630 AT2G40600 AT2G42030 AT2G43610 AT2G44950 AT2G46390 AT2G47770  
 AT2G24230 AT2G26140 AT2G27730 AT2G29290 AT2G30950 AT2G32850 AT2G34420 AT2G36010 AT2G37970 AT2G39650 AT2G40610 AT2G42060 AT2G43610 AT2G45030 AT2G46420 AT2G47800  
 AT2G24230 AT2G26140 AT2G27740 AT2G29390 AT2G30970 AT2G32870 AT2G34430 AT2G36060 AT2G38000 AT2G39670 AT2G40770 AT2G42070 AT2G43640 AT2G45050 AT2G46490 AT2G47830  
 AT2G24240 AT2G26190 AT2G27810 AT2G29400 AT2G30980 AT2G32900 AT2G34430 AT2G36220 AT2G38040 AT2G39680 AT2G40830 AT2G42080 AT2G43670 AT2G45060 AT2G46505 AT2G47850  
 AT2G24260 AT2G26210 AT2G27860 AT2G29420 AT2G31090 AT2G32990 AT2G34430 AT2G36390 AT2G38120 AT2G39710 AT2G40900 AT2G42610 AT2G43680 AT2G45070 AT2G46505 AT2G47860  
 AT2G24260 AT2G26230 AT2G27860 AT2G29500 AT2G31130 AT2G33040 AT2G34480 AT2G36400 AT2G38140 AT2G39730 AT2G40920 AT2G42690 AT2G43760 AT2G45140 AT2G46590 AT2G47890  
 AT2G24270 AT2G26250 AT2G27900 AT2G29560 AT2G31360 AT2G33120 AT2G34500 AT2G36460 AT2G38180 AT2G39750 AT2G40940 AT2G42690 AT2G43950 AT2G45170 AT2G46650 AT2G47910  
 AT2G24280 AT2G26280 AT2G27960 AT2G29590 AT2G31390 AT2G33150 AT2G34520 AT2G36470 AT2G38280 AT2G39800 AT2G40970 AT2G42760 AT2G43970 AT2G45180 AT2G46750 AT2G47940  
 AT2G24290 AT2G26300 AT2G27960 AT2G29660 AT2G31400 AT2G33150 AT2G34590 AT2G36530 AT2G38360 AT2G39870 AT2G40980 AT2G42840 AT2G43970 AT2G45200 AT2G46780 AT2G47960  
 AT2G24400 AT2G26330 AT2G28000 AT2G29670 AT2G31400 AT2G33220 AT2G34630 AT2G36530 AT2G38380 AT2G39930 AT2G41010 AT2G42840 AT2G44060 AT2G45210 AT2G46800 AT2G47970  
 AT2G24490 AT2G26340 AT2G28200 AT2G29730 AT2G31410 AT2G33340 AT2G34680 AT2G36580 AT2G38440 AT2G39940 AT2G41020 AT2G42840 AT2G44060 AT2G45300 AT2G46820 AT2G47980  
 AT2G24500 AT2G26350 AT2G28210 AT2G29890 AT2G31570 AT2G33380 AT2G34690 AT2G36630 AT2G38540 AT2G39940 AT2G41060 AT2G42840 AT2G44120 AT2G45330 AT2G46910 AT2G48030  
 AT2G24570 AT2G26430 AT2G28230 AT2G30040 AT2G31660 AT2G33390 AT2G34750 AT2G36680 AT2G38610 AT2G39960 AT2G41100 AT2G42880 AT2G44130 AT2G45380 AT2G46920 AT2G48040  
 AT2G24765 AT2G26560 AT2G28290 AT2G30050 AT2G31670 AT2G33470 AT2G34780 AT2G36790 AT2G38630 AT2G39970 AT2G41220 AT2G42880 AT2G44150 AT2G45460 AT2G46920 AT2G48120  
 AT2G24790 AT2G26570 AT2G28350 AT2G30110 AT2G31710 AT2G33590 AT2G34860 AT2G36910 AT2G38630 AT2G39970 AT2G41290 AT2G42880 AT2G44210 AT2G45470 AT2G47000 AT2G48130  
 AT2G24790 AT2G26640 AT2G28370 AT2G30210 AT2G31750 AT2G33600 AT2G35000 AT2G36930 AT2G38640 AT2G39990 AT2G41430 AT2G42890 AT2G44300 AT2G45520 AT2G47040 AT2G48140  
 AT2G24850 AT2G26670 AT2G28450 AT2G30250 AT2G31800 AT2G33610 AT2G35020 AT2G37040 AT2G38700 AT2G40000 AT2G41460 AT2G42890 AT2G44350 AT2G45540 AT2G47090 AT3G01040  
 AT2G24860 AT2G26680 AT2G28590 AT2G30260 AT2G31810 AT2G33630 AT2G35040 AT2G37090 AT2G38710 AT2G40070 AT2G41470 AT2G42890 AT2G44410 AT2G45570 AT2G47130 AT3G01090  
 AT2G24940 AT2G26780 AT2G28600 AT2G30270 AT2G31880 AT2G33630 AT2G35260 AT2G37090 AT2G38730 AT2G40080 AT2G41530 AT2G43030 AT2G44420 AT2G45600 AT2G47160 AT3G01190  
 AT2G25080 AT2G26800 AT2G28670 AT2G30390 AT2G31900 AT2G33700 AT2G35330 AT2G37110 AT2G38770 AT2G40080 AT2G41540 AT2G43050 AT2G44520 AT2G45660 AT2G47180 AT3G01260  
 AT2G25110 AT2G26920 AT2G28760 AT2G30400 AT2G32060 AT2G33730 AT2G35410 AT2G37150 AT2G38800 AT2G40100 AT2G41560 AT2G43060 AT2G44525 AT2G45670 AT2G47270 AT3G01310  
 AT2G25260 AT2G27040 AT2G28810 AT2G30470 AT2G32080 AT2G33790 AT2G35450 AT2G37200 AT2G38860 AT2G40120 AT2G41640 AT2G43090 AT2G44620 AT2G45680 AT2G47330 AT3G01390  
 AT2G25490 AT2G27100 AT2G28840 AT2G30500 AT2G32240 AT2G33800 AT2G35480 AT2G37270 AT2G38940 AT2G40140 AT2G41680 AT2G43150 AT2G44710 AT2G45730 AT2G47380 AT3G01400  
 AT2G25620 AT2G27140 AT2G28900 AT2G30505 AT2G32240 AT2G33810 AT2G35490 AT2G37340 AT2G38960 AT2G40170 AT2G41740 AT2G43160 AT2G44730 AT2G45830 AT2G47390 AT3G01420  
 AT2G25760 AT2G27230 AT2G28910 AT2G30520 AT2G32260 AT2G33850 AT2G35680 AT2G37340 AT2G39050 AT2G40230 AT2G41740 AT2G43210 AT2G44760 AT2G45920 AT2G47460 AT3G01450

AT3G01460 AT3G02690 AT3G03890 AT3G05170 AT3G07010 AT3G08580 AT3G10480 AT3G11560 AT3G12710 AT3G13920 AT3G15355 AT3G16450 AT3G17800 AT3G19390 AT3G20940 AT3G22310  
AT3G01470 AT3G02720 AT3G03920 AT3G05220 AT3G07040 AT3G08680 AT3G10490 AT3G11660 AT3G12950 AT3G14067 AT3G15356 AT3G16460 AT3G17810 AT3G19420 AT3G21080 AT3G22370  
AT3G01480 AT3G02720 AT3G03940 AT3G05230 AT3G07140 AT3G08760 AT3G10520 AT3G11710 AT3G13060 AT3G14100 AT3G15370 AT3G16470 AT3G17820 AT3G19450 AT3G21080 AT3G22440  
AT3G01500 AT3G02730 AT3G03960 AT3G05270 AT3G07140 AT3G08770 AT3G10570 AT3G11780 AT3G13060 AT3G14150 AT3G15400 AT3G16480 AT3G17820 AT3G19580 AT3G21100 AT3G22480  
AT3G01540 AT3G02740 AT3G03960 AT3G05320 AT3G07220 AT3G08930 AT3G10630 AT3G11810 AT3G13080 AT3G14210 AT3G15460 AT3G16520 AT3G17860 AT3G19640 AT3G21140 AT3G22500  
AT3G01540 AT3G02750 AT3G03960 AT3G05380 AT3G07330 AT3G09050 AT3G10740 AT3G11820 AT3G13110 AT3G14230 AT3G15480 AT3G16570 AT3G17940 AT3G19670 AT3G21175 AT3G22520  
AT3G01590 AT3G02760 AT3G03990 AT3G05410 AT3G07350 AT3G09200 AT3G10740 AT3G11830 AT3G13120 AT3G14230 AT3G15530 AT3G16630 AT3G17980 AT3G19710 AT3G21200 AT3G22530  
AT3G01680 AT3G02780 AT3G04060 AT3G05500 AT3G07390 AT3G09200 AT3G10770 AT3G11900 AT3G13120 AT3G14230 AT3G15610 AT3G16720 AT3G18000 AT3G19760 AT3G21220 AT3G22600  
AT3G01690 AT3G02870 AT3G04080 AT3G05520 AT3G07420 AT3G09210 AT3G10860 AT3G11910 AT3G13340 AT3G14240 AT3G15630 AT3G16740 AT3G18030 AT3G19800 AT3G21220 AT3G22620  
AT3G01690 AT3G02900 AT3G04110 AT3G05530 AT3G07460 AT3G09440 AT3G10915 AT3G11940 AT3G13350 AT3G14240 AT3G15640 AT3G16740 AT3G18035 AT3G19860 AT3G21390 AT3G22630  
AT3G01790 AT3G02910 AT3G04120 AT3G05560 AT3G07470 AT3G09570 AT3G10920 AT3G12010 AT3G13360 AT3G14280 AT3G15640 AT3G16760 AT3G18035 AT3G19870 AT3G21510 AT3G22750  
AT3G01910 AT3G03000 AT3G04240 AT3G05630 AT3G07560 AT3G09600 AT3G10960 AT3G12020 AT3G13410 AT3G14280 AT3G15660 AT3G16840 AT3G18050 AT3G19950 AT3G21610 AT3G22840  
AT3G01980 AT3G03010 AT3G04470 AT3G05840 AT3G07565 AT3G09630 AT3G10985 AT3G12030 AT3G13450 AT3G14350 AT3G15730 AT3G16850 AT3G18210 AT3G20060 AT3G21630 AT3G22960  
AT3G02040 AT3G03040 AT3G04500 AT3G05880 AT3G07660 AT3G09740 AT3G11040 AT3G12050 AT3G13460 AT3G14420 AT3G15810 AT3G16850 AT3G18230 AT3G20130 AT3G21690 AT3G22960  
AT3G02050 AT3G03070 AT3G04550 AT3G05920 AT3G07670 AT3G09770 AT3G11050 AT3G12050 AT3G13490 AT3G14650 AT3G15840 AT3G16857 AT3G18240 AT3G20320 AT3G21760 AT3G22970  
AT3G02090 AT3G03120 AT3G04560 AT3G06050 AT3G07680 AT3G09820 AT3G11130 AT3G12080 AT3G13520 AT3G14680 AT3G15850 AT3G16860 AT3G18290 AT3G20370 AT3G21770 AT3G23000  
AT3G02090 AT3G03150 AT3G04580 AT3G06080 AT3G07690 AT3G09880 AT3G11200 AT3G12130 AT3G13530 AT3G14690 AT3G15880 AT3G16910 AT3G18390 AT3G20370 AT3G21820 AT3G23150  
AT3G02090 AT3G03180 AT3G04630 AT3G06180 AT3G07720 AT3G09940 AT3G11210 AT3G12150 AT3G13610 AT3G14940 AT3G15950 AT3G16920 AT3G18440 AT3G20370 AT3G21865 AT3G23170  
AT3G02200 AT3G03250 AT3G04720 AT3G06190 AT3G07760 AT3G09940 AT3G11230 AT3G12250 AT3G13670 AT3G14940 AT3G15950 AT3G17040 AT3G18490 AT3G20380 AT3G21865 AT3G23190  
AT3G02220 AT3G03250 AT3G04730 AT3G06310 AT3G07780 AT3G09980 AT3G11280 AT3G12260 AT3G13670 AT3G14990 AT3G16050 AT3G17100 AT3G18770 AT3G20390 AT3G21870 AT3G23210  
AT3G02230 AT3G03270 AT3G04870 AT3G06350 AT3G07780 AT3G10060 AT3G11340 AT3G12380 AT3G13720 AT3G15000 AT3G16050 AT3G17100 AT3G18780 AT3G20430 AT3G22104 AT3G23280  
AT3G02240 AT3G03305 AT3G04880 AT3G06380 AT3G07780 AT3G10120 AT3G11400 AT3G12380 AT3G13730 AT3G15020 AT3G16090 AT3G17210 AT3G18820 AT3G20500 AT3G22110 AT3G23300  
AT3G02340 AT3G03330 AT3G04920 AT3G06470 AT3G07810 AT3G10230 AT3G11410 AT3G12390 AT3G13740 AT3G15070 AT3G16120 AT3G17240 AT3G18820 AT3G20550 AT3G22160 AT3G23430  
AT3G02350 AT3G03330 AT3G04930 AT3G06500 AT3G07870 AT3G10260 AT3G11420 AT3G12400 AT3G13750 AT3G15090 AT3G16200 AT3G17250 AT3G18930 AT3G20600 AT3G22170 AT3G23490  
AT3G02390 AT3G03340 AT3G04940 AT3G06590 AT3G07880 AT3G10340 AT3G11420 AT3G12400 AT3G13750 AT3G15095 AT3G16230 AT3G17300 AT3G18940 AT3G20680 AT3G22200 AT3G23590  
AT3G02420 AT3G03380 AT3G05000 AT3G06590 AT3G07910 AT3G10420 AT3G11440 AT3G12480 AT3G13750 AT3G15210 AT3G16240 AT3G17420 AT3G19000 AT3G20720 AT3G22210 AT3G23610  
AT3G02450 AT3G03470 AT3G05050 AT3G06720 AT3G07950 AT3G10420 AT3G11450 AT3G12490 AT3G13772 AT3G15260 AT3G16310 AT3G17510 AT3G19010 AT3G20720 AT3G22220 AT3G23660  
AT3G02470 AT3G03710 AT3G05160 AT3G06770 AT3G08010 AT3G10420 AT3G11450 AT3G12500 AT3G13790 AT3G15300 AT3G16370 AT3G17600 AT3G19260 AT3G20770 AT3G22220 AT3G23710  
AT3G02550 AT3G03740 AT3G05160 AT3G06850 AT3G08530 AT3G10420 AT3G11530 AT3G12570 AT3G13800 AT3G15350 AT3G16400 AT3G17710 AT3G19290 AT3G20820 AT3G22231 AT3G23750  
AT3G02640 AT3G03860 AT3G05160 AT3G06860 AT3G08580 AT3G10450 AT3G11550 AT3G12630 AT3G13920 AT3G15353 AT3G16420 AT3G17780 AT3G19380 AT3G20930 AT3G22310 AT3G23800

AT3G23820 AT3G25860 AT3G27010 AT3G28710 AT3G44750 AT3G46980 AT3G48570 AT3G50520 AT3G52070 AT3G53460 AT3G54670 AT3G56010 AT3G57780 AT3G59850 AT3G60830 AT3G62550  
AT3G23820 AT3G25870 AT3G27020 AT3G28740 AT3G44880 AT3G47070 AT3G48590 AT3G50590 AT3G52180 AT3G53460 AT3G54680 AT3G56050 AT3G57870 AT3G59910 AT3G61010 AT3G62600  
AT3G23890 AT3G25910 AT3G27060 AT3G28860 AT3G44890 AT3G47080 AT3G48680 AT3G50650 AT3G52190 AT3G53480 AT3G54690 AT3G56150 AT3G58170 AT3G59940 AT3G61050 AT3G62650  
AT3G23990 AT3G25910 AT3G27080 AT3G28860 AT3G45010 AT3G47160 AT3G48690 AT3G50670 AT3G52200 AT3G53500 AT3G54810 AT3G56190 AT3G58450 AT3G59950 AT3G61060 AT3G62680  
AT3G23990 AT3G25920 AT3G27090 AT3G28970 AT3G45140 AT3G47160 AT3G48730 AT3G50690 AT3G52210 AT3G53520 AT3G54890 AT3G56230 AT3G58500 AT3G59950 AT3G61060 AT3G62750  
AT3G24050 AT3G25930 AT3G27100 AT3G29000 AT3G45190 AT3G47210 AT3G48780 AT3G50750 AT3G52260 AT3G53520 AT3G54920 AT3G56240 AT3G58510 AT3G59950 AT3G61130 AT3G62860  
AT3G24070 AT3G26030 AT3G27200 AT3G29035 AT3G45240 AT3G47220 AT3G48860 AT3G50810 AT3G52300 AT3G53520 AT3G54980 AT3G56250 AT3G58550 AT3G59970 AT3G61140 AT3G62870  
AT3G24100 AT3G26070 AT3G27210 AT3G29240 AT3G45310 AT3G47250 AT3G48880 AT3G50920 AT3G52360 AT3G53540 AT3G55010 AT3G56260 AT3G58560 AT3G60030 AT3G61150 AT3G62910  
AT3G24160 AT3G26090 AT3G27240 AT3G29350 AT3G45410 AT3G47450 AT3G48920 AT3G50980 AT3G52370 AT3G53580 AT3G55030 AT3G56290 AT3G58610 AT3G60080 AT3G61180 AT3G62980  
AT3G24170 AT3G26100 AT3G27270 AT3G29575 AT3G45600 AT3G47470 AT3G48930 AT3G51060 AT3G52470 AT3G53630 AT3G55120 AT3G56310 AT3G58610 AT3G60110 AT3G61200 AT3G63030  
AT3G24250 AT3G26100 AT3G27350 AT3G29760 AT3G45640 AT3G47490 AT3G48990 AT3G51280 AT3G52480 AT3G53830 AT3G55200 AT3G56410 AT3G58680 AT3G60130 AT3G61260 AT3G63080  
AT3G24320 AT3G26170 AT3G27390 AT3G30390 AT3G45710 AT3G47510 AT3G49140 AT3G51460 AT3G52580 AT3G53870 AT3G55240 AT3G56410 AT3G58730 AT3G60190 AT3G61415 AT3G63140  
AT3G24420 AT3G26180 AT3G27430 AT3G30460 AT3G45730 AT3G47520 AT3G49220 AT3G51500 AT3G52590 AT3G53900 AT3G55260 AT3G56460 AT3G58750 AT3G60200 AT3G61540 AT3G63160  
AT3G24520 AT3G26400 AT3G27570 AT3G30775 AT3G45860 AT3G47550 AT3G49260 AT3G51510 AT3G52730 AT3G53970 AT3G55260 AT3G56490 AT3G58760 AT3G60210 AT3G61600 AT3G63170  
AT3G24570 AT3G26470 AT3G27610 AT3G32930 AT3G45970 AT3G47580 AT3G49260 AT3G51520 AT3G52800 AT3G53980 AT3G55280 AT3G56500 AT3G58830 AT3G60245 AT3G61620 AT3G63200  
AT3G24590 AT3G26500 AT3G27700 AT3G42670 AT3G45980 AT3G47620 AT3G49320 AT3G51600 AT3G52850 AT3G54040 AT3G55360 AT3G56880 AT3G58840 AT3G60250 AT3G61700 AT3G63210  
AT3G24740 AT3G26510 AT3G27740 AT3G43540 AT3G46010 AT3G47640 AT3G49360 AT3G51630 AT3G52880 AT3G54040 AT3G55370 AT3G56910 AT3G58990 AT3G60300 AT3G61830 AT3G63220  
AT3G24760 AT3G26520 AT3G27830 AT3G43670 AT3G46010 AT3G47890 AT3G49390 AT3G51730 AT3G52880 AT3G54050 AT3G55400 AT3G56940 AT3G59020 AT3G60340 AT3G61850 AT3G63250  
AT3G24810 AT3G26520 AT3G27925 AT3G43670 AT3G46060 AT3G47900 AT3G49490 AT3G51730 AT3G53020 AT3G54100 AT3G55430 AT3G57010 AT3G59060 AT3G60350 AT3G61870 AT3G63330  
AT3G25070 AT3G26580 AT3G27990 AT3G43700 AT3G46100 AT3G47965 AT3G49580 AT3G51780 AT3G53110 AT3G54190 AT3G55460 AT3G57050 AT3G59060 AT3G60390 AT3G61980 AT3G63410  
AT3G25230 AT3G26650 AT3G28040 AT3G43720 AT3G46110 AT3G48050 AT3G49650 AT3G51800 AT3G53120 AT3G54230 AT3G55470 AT3G57180 AT3G59090 AT3G60420 AT3G61990 AT3G63420  
AT3G25470 AT3G26710 AT3G28050 AT3G43810 AT3G46430 AT3G48100 AT3G49680 AT3G51830 AT3G53180 AT3G54400 AT3G55610 AT3G57230 AT3G59210 AT3G60510 AT3G62010 AT3G63460  
AT3G25470 AT3G26720 AT3G28180 AT3G44260 AT3G46510 AT3G48170 AT3G49720 AT3G51870 AT3G53180 AT3G54420 AT3G55740 AT3G57290 AT3G59320 AT3G60600 AT3G62030 AT3G63490  
AT3G25480 AT3G26730 AT3G28210 AT3G44320 AT3G46560 AT3G48210 AT3G49780 AT3G51880 AT3G53180 AT3G54440 AT3G55770 AT3G57390 AT3G59350 AT3G60620 AT3G62040 AT3G63500  
AT3G25500 AT3G26740 AT3G28270 AT3G44326 AT3G46630 AT3G48280 AT3G49840 AT3G51910 AT3G53260 AT3G54480 AT3G55800 AT3G57390 AT3G59540 AT3G60650 AT3G62220 AT3G66654  
AT3G25520 AT3G26780 AT3G28290 AT3G44330 AT3G46700 AT3G48310 AT3G49870 AT3G51940 AT3G53270 AT3G54480 AT3G55800 AT3G57410 AT3G59630 AT3G60690 AT3G62260 AT4G00050  
AT3G25540 AT3G26840 AT3G28345 AT3G44430 AT3G46780 AT3G48340 AT3G49910 AT3G51950 AT3G53370 AT3G54500 AT3G55800 AT3G57520 AT3G59640 AT3G60750 AT3G62290 AT4G00170  
AT3G25585 AT3G26910 AT3G28460 AT3G44610 AT3G46820 AT3G48430 AT3G49960 AT3G51950 AT3G53420 AT3G54500 AT3G55830 AT3G57530 AT3G59660 AT3G60750 AT3G62410 AT4G00220  
AT3G25740 AT3G26910 AT3G28550 AT3G44630 AT3G46890 AT3G48530 AT3G49960 AT3G52060 AT3G53420 AT3G54620 AT3G55960 AT3G57610 AT3G59680 AT3G60750 AT3G62530 AT4G00355  
AT3G25820 AT3G26980 AT3G28690 AT3G44720 AT3G46920 AT3G48560 AT3G50370 AT3G52060 AT3G53420 AT3G54640 AT3G55980 AT3G57650 AT3G59700 AT3G60770 AT3G62550 AT4G00355

AT4G00360 AT4G01870 AT4G04350 AT4G08980 AT4G11680 AT4G13770 AT4G15390 AT4G16630 AT4G18030 AT4G19860 AT4G21790 AT4G23750 AT4G24830 AT4G26900 AT4G28300 AT4G29900  
AT4G00400 AT4G01870 AT4G04470 AT4G09160 AT4G11740 AT4G13830 AT4G15400 AT4G16660 AT4G18060 AT4G19900 AT4G21930 AT4G23810 AT4G25030 AT4G26910 AT4G28470 AT4G29905  
AT4G00550 AT4G01880 AT4G04640 AT4G09320 AT4G11820 AT4G13850 AT4G15417 AT4G16670 AT4G18130 AT4G19920 AT4G21960 AT4G23820 AT4G25210 AT4G26950 AT4G28480 AT4G29910  
AT4G00570 AT4G01940 AT4G04770 AT4G09340 AT4G11900 AT4G13860 AT4G15450 AT4G16720 AT4G18205 AT4G20020 AT4G22010 AT4G23890 AT4G25270 AT4G26980 AT4G28520 AT4G29950  
AT4G00620 AT4G02010 AT4G04830 AT4G09460 AT4G12060 AT4G13940 AT4G15530 AT4G16760 AT4G18210 AT4G20070 AT4G22240 AT4G23920 AT4G25310 AT4G27000 AT4G28570 AT4G30010  
AT4G00630 AT4G02080 AT4G04860 AT4G09550 AT4G12110 AT4G13950 AT4G15545 AT4G16780 AT4G18230 AT4G20110 AT4G22260 AT4G23990 AT4G25500 AT4G27000 AT4G28600 AT4G30020  
AT4G00752 AT4G02270 AT4G05070 AT4G09580 AT4G12230 AT4G14020 AT4G15550 AT4G16830 AT4G18260 AT4G20150 AT4G22330 AT4G24050 AT4G25520 AT4G27040 AT4G28680 AT4G30090  
AT4G00780 AT4G02290 AT4G05130 AT4G09610 AT4G12280 AT4G14040 AT4G15570 AT4G16850 AT4G18360 AT4G20260 AT4G22330 AT4G24120 AT4G25570 AT4G27090 AT4G28680 AT4G30100  
AT4G00830 AT4G02360 AT4G05180 AT4G09800 AT4G12360 AT4G14130 AT4G15610 AT4G16900 AT4G18360 AT4G20260 AT4G22350 AT4G24130 AT4G25620 AT4G27120 AT4G28750 AT4G30140  
AT4G00830 AT4G02380 AT4G05320 AT4G09960 AT4G12390 AT4G14230 AT4G15750 AT4G16950 AT4G18390 AT4G20260 AT4G22540 AT4G24140 AT4G25630 AT4G27260 AT4G28750 AT4G30160  
AT4G00850 AT4G02440 AT4G05320 AT4G10030 AT4G12420 AT4G14320 AT4G15760 AT4G17040 AT4G18480 AT4G20270 AT4G22640 AT4G24160 AT4G25680 AT4G27300 AT4G28760 AT4G30190  
AT4G00860 AT4G02450 AT4G05320 AT4G10340 AT4G12470 AT4G14342 AT4G15802 AT4G17050 AT4G18510 AT4G20280 AT4G22666 AT4G24190 AT4G25830 AT4G27310 AT4G28890 AT4G30190  
AT4G00870 AT4G02510 AT4G05320 AT4G10340 AT4G12550 AT4G14400 AT4G15910 AT4G17080 AT4G18610 AT4G20300 AT4G22690 AT4G24190 AT4G25970 AT4G27320 AT4G28910 AT4G30240  
AT4G00880 AT4G02520 AT4G05320 AT4G10710 AT4G12590 AT4G14430 AT4G15920 AT4G17090 AT4G18700 AT4G20330 AT4G22720 AT4G24190 AT4G25970 AT4G27350 AT4G28990 AT4G30390  
AT4G00910 AT4G02530 AT4G05390 AT4G10730 AT4G12590 AT4G14455 AT4G15940 AT4G17150 AT4G18710 AT4G20360 AT4G22760 AT4G24220 AT4G26060 AT4G27380 AT4G29040 AT4G30440  
AT4G00940 AT4G02590 AT4G05420 AT4G10970 AT4G12640 AT4G14520 AT4G15955 AT4G17170 AT4G18710 AT4G20380 AT4G22770 AT4G24230 AT4G26080 AT4G27450 AT4G29040 AT4G30450  
AT4G01000 AT4G02600 AT4G05530 AT4G11010 AT4G12750 AT4G14560 AT4G15960 AT4G17260 AT4G18820 AT4G20390 AT4G23010 AT4G24240 AT4G26090 AT4G27450 AT4G29040 AT4G30470  
AT4G01040 AT4G02620 AT4G06744 AT4G11100 AT4G12750 AT4G14570 AT4G16060 AT4G17300 AT4G18930 AT4G20690 AT4G23300 AT4G24240 AT4G26130 AT4G27500 AT4G29100 AT4G30470  
AT4G01050 AT4G02640 AT4G08170 AT4G11110 AT4G12770 AT4G14570 AT4G16155 AT4G17330 AT4G19006 AT4G20720 AT4G23430 AT4G24280 AT4G26160 AT4G27560 AT4G29100 AT4G30530  
AT4G01060 AT4G02680 AT4G08180 AT4G11150 AT4G12800 AT4G14630 AT4G16170 AT4G17480 AT4G19030 AT4G20820 AT4G23450 AT4G24290 AT4G26200 AT4G27652 AT4G29130 AT4G30630  
AT4G01090 AT4G02710 AT4G08180 AT4G11190 AT4G12880 AT4G14710 AT4G16190 AT4G17486 AT4G19120 AT4G20840 AT4G23470 AT4G24400 AT4G26230 AT4G27780 AT4G29160 AT4G30710  
AT4G01100 AT4G02830 AT4G08290 AT4G11260 AT4G13020 AT4G14716 AT4G16215 AT4G17560 AT4G19160 AT4G20850 AT4G23470 AT4G24440 AT4G26510 AT4G27830 AT4G29220 AT4G30790  
AT4G01400 AT4G02830 AT4G08290 AT4G11290 AT4G13140 AT4G14870 AT4G16260 AT4G17615 AT4G19190 AT4G20860 AT4G23530 AT4G24510 AT4G26555 AT4G27900 AT4G29260 AT4G30810  
AT4G01460 AT4G03030 AT4G08300 AT4G11320 AT4G13160 AT4G14880 AT4G16330 AT4G17670 AT4G19210 AT4G21105 AT4G23540 AT4G24550 AT4G26630 AT4G28020 AT4G29480 AT4G30810  
AT4G01525 AT4G03030 AT4G08330 AT4G11360 AT4G13250 AT4G14900 AT4G16340 AT4G17785 AT4G19230 AT4G21450 AT4G23560 AT4G24570 AT4G26630 AT4G28030 AT4G29590 AT4G30993  
AT4G01560 AT4G03080 AT4G08460 AT4G11370 AT4G13430 AT4G14910 AT4G16410 AT4G17800 AT4G19240 AT4G21580 AT4G23620 AT4G24620 AT4G26650 AT4G28050 AT4G29720 AT4G31080  
AT4G01610 AT4G03150 AT4G08510 AT4G11440 AT4G13510 AT4G15000 AT4G16430 AT4G17830 AT4G19410 AT4G21650 AT4G23630 AT4G24680 AT4G26670 AT4G28080 AT4G29735 AT4G31080  
AT4G01810 AT4G03280 AT4G08790 AT4G11600 AT4G13580 AT4G15160 AT4G16430 AT4G17895 AT4G19430 AT4G21660 AT4G23670 AT4G24690 AT4G26690 AT4G28180 AT4G29810 AT4G31090  
AT4G01810 AT4G03390 AT4G08850 AT4G11650 AT4G13640 AT4G15210 AT4G16520 AT4G18010 AT4G19640 AT4G21720 AT4G23670 AT4G24770 AT4G26750 AT4G28230 AT4G29830 AT4G31115  
AT4G01850 AT4G04330 AT4G08920 AT4G11660 AT4G13670 AT4G15330 AT4G16590 AT4G18020 AT4G19840 AT4G21750 AT4G23700 AT4G24800 AT4G26850 AT4G28240 AT4G29870 AT4G31180

AT4G31300 AT4G32690 AT4G34350 AT4G35750 AT4G37200 AT4G38540 AT4G39660 AT5G01930 AT5G03210 AT5G05360 AT5G06770 AT5G08470 AT5G10480 AT5G11790 AT5G13430 AT5G14420  
 AT4G31340 AT4G32780 AT4G34450 AT4G35750 AT4G37300 AT4G38550 AT4G39660 AT5G01970 AT5G03280 AT5G05410 AT5G06870 AT5G08510 AT5G10550 AT5G11860 AT5G13450 AT5G14540  
 AT4G31430 AT4G32860 AT4G34460 AT4G35770 AT4G37330 AT4G38600 AT4G39670 AT5G02020 AT5G03290 AT5G05470 AT5G06910 AT5G08530 AT5G10580 AT5G11950 AT5G13500 AT5G14540  
 AT4G31450 AT4G32930 AT4G34540 AT4G35800 AT4G37370 AT4G38620 AT4G39780 AT5G02040 AT5G03290 AT5G05570 AT5G06970 AT5G08560 AT5G10625 AT5G12040 AT5G13570 AT5G14540  
 AT4G31500 AT4G33010 AT4G34600 AT4G35830 AT4G37390 AT4G38630 AT4G39800 AT5G02040 AT5G03310 AT5G05670 AT5G07010 AT5G08560 AT5G10650 AT5G12150 AT5G13630 AT5G14710  
 AT4G31580 AT4G33070 AT4G34620 AT4G35830 AT4G37430 AT4G38690 AT4G39800 AT5G02160 AT5G03520 AT5G05690 AT5G07020 AT5G08620 AT5G10700 AT5G12200 AT5G13630 AT5G14730  
 AT4G31590 AT4G33090 AT4G34640 AT4G35920 AT4G37440 AT4G38710 AT4G39860 AT5G02160 AT5G03630 AT5G05740 AT5G07030 AT5G08650 AT5G10750 AT5G12230 AT5G13640 AT5G14780  
 AT4G31600 AT4G33150 AT4G34660 AT4G36020 AT4G37470 AT4G38740 AT4G39910 AT5G02260 AT5G03740 AT5G05750 AT5G07080 AT5G08670 AT5G10760 AT5G12310 AT5G13650 AT5G14800  
 AT4G31790 AT4G33160 AT4G34670 AT4G36040 AT4G37540 AT4G38770 AT4G39940 AT5G02380 AT5G04130 AT5G05780 AT5G07220 AT5G08680 AT5G10770 AT5G12410 AT5G13720 AT5G14920  
 AT4G31820 AT4G33220 AT4G34720 AT4G36195 AT4G37550 AT4G38800 AT4G39950 AT5G02450 AT5G04140 AT5G05890 AT5G07350 AT5G09220 AT5G10780 AT5G12470 AT5G13740 AT5G14930  
 AT4G31860 AT4G33250 AT4G34740 AT4G36440 AT4G37560 AT4G38820 AT4G39955 AT5G02480 AT5G04240 AT5G05930 AT5G07370 AT5G09230 AT5G10810 AT5G12470 AT5G13760 AT5G14950  
 AT4G31860 AT4G33250 AT4G34740 AT4G36480 AT4G37680 AT4G38930 AT4G40030 AT5G02500 AT5G04340 AT5G05960 AT5G07440 AT5G09410 AT5G10920 AT5G12850 AT5G13800 AT5G15090  
 AT4G31910 AT4G33300 AT4G34910 AT4G36500 AT4G37680 AT4G38960 AT4G40060 AT5G02500 AT5G04410 AT5G06000 AT5G07440 AT5G09440 AT5G10940 AT5G12940 AT5G13800 AT5G15120  
 AT4G31990 AT4G33350 AT4G34910 AT4G36540 AT4G37730 AT4G38970 AT5G01010 AT5G02530 AT5G04470 AT5G06130 AT5G07580 AT5G09450 AT5G10960 AT5G12950 AT5G13810 AT5G15200  
 AT4G32010 AT4G33360 AT4G35060 AT4G36640 AT4G37870 AT4G38980 AT5G01090 AT5G02540 AT5G04600 AT5G06160 AT5G07590 AT5G09450 AT5G10960 AT5G12950 AT5G13850 AT5G15230  
 AT4G32020 AT4G33410 AT4G35080 AT4G36680 AT4G37880 AT4G39040 AT5G01210 AT5G02610 AT5G04610 AT5G06290 AT5G07590 AT5G09510 AT5G10980 AT5G12970 AT5G13900 AT5G15360  
 AT4G32030 AT4G33610 AT4G35080 AT4G36690 AT4G37900 AT4G39080 AT5G01270 AT5G02640 AT5G04740 AT5G06300 AT5G07660 AT5G09530 AT5G11030 AT5G12970 AT5G13950 AT5G15390  
 AT4G32060 AT4G33625 AT4G35100 AT4G36750 AT4G37920 AT4G39090 AT5G01400 AT5G02740 AT5G04750 AT5G06300 AT5G07830 AT5G09530 AT5G11030 AT5G12980 AT5G14120 AT5G15410  
 AT4G32060 AT4G33910 AT4G35250 AT4G36800 AT4G37930 AT4G39100 AT5G01430 AT5G02750 AT5G04810 AT5G06320 AT5G07870 AT5G09660 AT5G11060 AT5G13030 AT5G14130 AT5G15420  
 AT4G32160 AT4G33945 AT4G35260 AT4G36850 AT4G38040 AT4G39140 AT5G01450 AT5G02790 AT5G04850 AT5G06360 AT5G07910 AT5G09860 AT5G11090 AT5G13100 AT5G14170 AT5G15530  
 AT4G32260 AT4G33980 AT4G35270 AT4G36860 AT4G38130 AT4G39170 AT5G01460 AT5G02800 AT5G04960 AT5G06530 AT5G07920 AT5G10030 AT5G11170 AT5G13100 AT5G14170 AT5G15610  
 AT4G32285 AT4G34050 AT4G35290 AT4G36880 AT4G38160 AT4G39240 AT5G01540 AT5G02810 AT5G05000 AT5G06560 AT5G08120 AT5G10110 AT5G11480 AT5G13120 AT5G14210 AT5G15650  
 AT4G32290 AT4G34070 AT4G35320 AT4G36900 AT4G38220 AT4G39260 AT5G01540 AT5G02840 AT5G05010 AT5G06570 AT5G08120 AT5G10130 AT5G11500 AT5G13160 AT5G14220 AT5G15710  
 AT4G32300 AT4G34110 AT4G35335 AT4G36920 AT4G38220 AT4G39280 AT5G01600 AT5G02840 AT5G05080 AT5G06600 AT5G08160 AT5G10160 AT5G11520 AT5G13180 AT5G14250 AT5G15780  
 AT4G32330 AT4G34160 AT4G35410 AT4G36940 AT4G38220 AT4G39280 AT5G01710 AT5G02850 AT5G05110 AT5G06630 AT5G08170 AT5G10180 AT5G11580 AT5G13200 AT5G14260 AT5G15780  
 AT4G32340 AT4G34180 AT4G35450 AT4G36980 AT4G38250 AT4G39330 AT5G01800 AT5G02880 AT5G05130 AT5G06660 AT5G08170 AT5G10270 AT5G11610 AT5G13240 AT5G14260 AT5G15850  
 AT4G32470 AT4G34190 AT4G35470 AT4G36990 AT4G38250 AT4G39460 AT5G01810 AT5G02960 AT5G05170 AT5G06690 AT5G08220 AT5G10290 AT5G11680 AT5G13330 AT5G14310 AT5G15910  
 AT4G32470 AT4G34200 AT4G35480 AT4G37020 AT4G38440 AT4G39540 AT5G01820 AT5G03030 AT5G05170 AT5G06700 AT5G08260 AT5G10380 AT5G11720 AT5G13370 AT5G14320 AT5G15970  
 AT4G32480 AT4G34215 AT4G35510 AT4G37070 AT4G38460 AT4G39540 AT5G01820 AT5G03190 AT5G05210 AT5G06710 AT5G08290 AT5G10430 AT5G11760 AT5G13420 AT5G14370 AT5G15980  
 AT4G32620 AT4G34265 AT4G35600 AT4G37160 AT4G38510 AT4G39640 AT5G01920 AT5G03190 AT5G05270 AT5G06760 AT5G08450 AT5G10450 AT5G11770 AT5G13420 AT5G14380 AT5G16010

AT5G16030 AT5G17870 AT5G19340 AT5G20490 AT5G22270 AT5G23520 AT5G25220 AT5G27450 AT5G35370 AT5G38520 AT5G40730 AT5G42380 AT5G44005 AT5G45500 AT5G47010 AT5G48000  
AT5G16110 AT5G17890 AT5G19400 AT5G20490 AT5G22290 AT5G23520 AT5G25250 AT5G27470 AT5G35460 AT5G38530 AT5G40740 AT5G42500 AT5G44020 AT5G45500 AT5G47020 AT5G48020  
AT5G16210 AT5G17910 AT5G19440 AT5G20500 AT5G22310 AT5G23540 AT5G25265 AT5G27470 AT5G35480 AT5G38850 AT5G40760 AT5G42780 AT5G44030 AT5G45590 AT5G47030 AT5G48160  
AT5G16270 AT5G17920 AT5G19470 AT5G20520 AT5G22320 AT5G23575 AT5G25270 AT5G27540 AT5G35490 AT5G38880 AT5G40890 AT5G42790 AT5G44040 AT5G45710 AT5G47040 AT5G48220  
AT5G16300 AT5G18110 AT5G19520 AT5G20540 AT5G22380 AT5G23680 AT5G25780 AT5G27600 AT5G35560 AT5G38970 AT5G40910 AT5G42825 AT5G44080 AT5G45760 AT5G47050 AT5G48230  
AT5G16300 AT5G18120 AT5G19530 AT5G20610 AT5G22400 AT5G23750 AT5G25820 AT5G27650 AT5G35560 AT5G38970 AT5G40950 AT5G42850 AT5G44120 AT5G45775 AT5G47060 AT5G48380  
AT5G16360 AT5G18130 AT5G19530 AT5G20710 AT5G22430 AT5G23830 AT5G25830 AT5G27720 AT5G35590 AT5G39510 AT5G40980 AT5G42940 AT5G44160 AT5G45800 AT5G47110 AT5G48385  
AT5G16470 AT5G18170 AT5G19590 AT5G20830 AT5G22450 AT5G23880 AT5G25880 AT5G27840 AT5G35995 AT5G39570 AT5G41080 AT5G43060 AT5G44180 AT5G46070 AT5G47120 AT5G48385  
AT5G16710 AT5G18200 AT5G19760 AT5G20950 AT5G22460 AT5G24000 AT5G26000 AT5G27850 AT5G36160 AT5G39570 AT5G41100 AT5G43100 AT5G44190 AT5G46110 AT5G47200 AT5G48470  
AT5G16800 AT5G18210 AT5G19760 AT5G20960 AT5G22620 AT5G24140 AT5G26000 AT5G27930 AT5G36170 AT5G39600 AT5G41260 AT5G43190 AT5G44240 AT5G46110 AT5G47210 AT5G48480  
AT5G16840 AT5G18230 AT5G19770 AT5G20990 AT5G22650 AT5G24170 AT5G26030 AT5G27950 AT5G36880 AT5G39660 AT5G41340 AT5G43210 AT5G44250 AT5G46180 AT5G47370 AT5G48500  
AT5G16840 AT5G18420 AT5G19790 AT5G21020 AT5G22700 AT5G24270 AT5G26220 AT5G28050 AT5G37130 AT5G39660 AT5G41410 AT5G43270 AT5G44260 AT5G46180 AT5G47430 AT5G48560  
AT5G16880 AT5G18430 AT5G19820 AT5G21060 AT5G22780 AT5G24300 AT5G26240 AT5G28150 AT5G37370 AT5G39670 AT5G41520 AT5G43280 AT5G44340 AT5G46190 AT5G47450 AT5G48570  
AT5G17020 AT5G18600 AT5G19860 AT5G21090 AT5G22790 AT5G24320 AT5G26260 AT5G28300 AT5G37370 AT5G39950 AT5G41680 AT5G43320 AT5G44380 AT5G46210 AT5G47560 AT5G48580  
AT5G17170 AT5G18620 AT5G19890 AT5G21105 AT5G22830 AT5G24460 AT5G26260 AT5G28500 AT5G37475 AT5G39990 AT5G41700 AT5G43330 AT5G44380 AT5G46210 AT5G47560 AT5G48630  
AT5G17190 AT5G18630 AT5G19940 AT5G21170 AT5G22850 AT5G24490 AT5G26340 AT5G28500 AT5G37510 AT5G40020 AT5G41810 AT5G43370 AT5G44380 AT5G46230 AT5G47570 AT5G48800  
AT5G17310 AT5G18650 AT5G19950 AT5G21222 AT5G23010 AT5G24490 AT5G26360 AT5G28500 AT5G37510 AT5G40150 AT5G41940 AT5G43450 AT5G44410 AT5G46250 AT5G47640 AT5G48810  
AT5G17330 AT5G18830 AT5G19990 AT5G21430 AT5G23040 AT5G24580 AT5G26570 AT5G28640 AT5G37600 AT5G40160 AT5G41960 AT5G43450 AT5G44610 AT5G46250 AT5G47660 AT5G48880  
AT5G17380 AT5G18860 AT5G20030 AT5G21940 AT5G23060 AT5G24610 AT5G26742 AT5G28750 AT5G37690 AT5G40170 AT5G41990 AT5G43520 AT5G44680 AT5G46290 AT5G47680 AT5G48920  
AT5G17380 AT5G18920 AT5G20060 AT5G21950 AT5G23060 AT5G24690 AT5G26751 AT5G28840 AT5G37720 AT5G40200 AT5G42000 AT5G43600 AT5G44720 AT5G46430 AT5G47690 AT5G49100  
AT5G17380 AT5G19000 AT5G20090 AT5G21990 AT5G23190 AT5G24760 AT5G26830 AT5G29000 AT5G37740 AT5G40230 AT5G42000 AT5G43700 AT5G44790 AT5G46440 AT5G47710 AT5G49100  
AT5G17420 AT5G19030 AT5G20150 AT5G22000 AT5G23210 AT5G24770 AT5G26860 AT5G30495 AT5G37770 AT5G40270 AT5G42020 AT5G43710 AT5G44820 AT5G46500 AT5G47720 AT5G49160  
AT5G17440 AT5G19120 AT5G20160 AT5G22030 AT5G23210 AT5G24800 AT5G26980 AT5G30510 AT5G38030 AT5G40390 AT5G42020 AT5G43750 AT5G44860 AT5G46630 AT5G47730 AT5G49210  
AT5G17530 AT5G19120 AT5G20230 AT5G22030 AT5G23220 AT5G24810 AT5G27120 AT5G32440 AT5G38070 AT5G40420 AT5G42050 AT5G43780 AT5G44920 AT5G46690 AT5G47780 AT5G49280  
AT5G17560 AT5G19180 AT5G20250 AT5G22060 AT5G23240 AT5G24930 AT5G27150 AT5G33320 AT5G38410 AT5G40520 AT5G42080 AT5G43780 AT5G45050 AT5G46700 AT5G47820 AT5G49360  
AT5G17630 AT5G19190 AT5G20250 AT5G22080 AT5G23240 AT5G24930 AT5G27280 AT5G33370 AT5G38410 AT5G40530 AT5G42090 AT5G43780 AT5G45070 AT5G46730 AT5G47820 AT5G49360  
AT5G17650 AT5G19200 AT5G20280 AT5G22090 AT5G23340 AT5G25060 AT5G27320 AT5G34930 AT5G38410 AT5G40540 AT5G42220 AT5G43830 AT5G45350 AT5G46780 AT5G47890 AT5G49360  
AT5G17660 AT5G19260 AT5G20280 AT5G22090 AT5G23395 AT5G25100 AT5G27330 AT5G34940 AT5G38420 AT5G40580 AT5G42250 AT5G43830 AT5G45390 AT5G46860 AT5G47990 AT5G49400  
AT5G17760 AT5G19280 AT5G20350 AT5G22120 AT5G23405 AT5G25210 AT5G27350 AT5G35100 AT5G38430 AT5G40650 AT5G42250 AT5G43940 AT5G45410 AT5G46860 AT5G48000 AT5G49440  
AT5G17820 AT5G19330 AT5G20490 AT5G22250 AT5G23450 AT5G25220 AT5G27380 AT5G35330 AT5G38480 AT5G40720 AT5G42300 AT5G43960 AT5G45430 AT5G46900 AT5G48000 AT5G49480

AT5G49540	AT5G51170	AT5G52920	AT5G54580	AT5G56010	AT5G57490	AT5G58860	AT5G60410	AT5G61660	AT5G63570	AT5G64460	AT5G66240
AT5G49570	AT5G51400	AT5G52920	AT5G54590	AT5G56010	AT5G57580	AT5G58950	AT5G60530	AT5G61670	AT5G63590	AT5G64470	AT5G66320
AT5G49650	AT5G51430	AT5G52960	AT5G54600	AT5G56020	AT5G57625	AT5G58990	AT5G60570	AT5G61730	AT5G63590	AT5G64570	AT5G66390
AT5G49660	AT5G51490	AT5G53000	AT5G54660	AT5G56030	AT5G57655	AT5G59010	AT5G60580	AT5G61780	AT5G63600	AT5G64740	AT5G66400
AT5G49660	AT5G51510	AT5G53130	AT5G54670	AT5G56090	AT5G57660	AT5G59080	AT5G60580	AT5G61820	AT5G63620	AT5G64970	AT5G66410
AT5G49665	AT5G51570	AT5G53140	AT5G54730	AT5G56130	AT5G57710	AT5G59090	AT5G60600	AT5G61970	AT5G63620	AT5G65110	AT5G66420
AT5G49770	AT5G51680	AT5G53160	AT5G54740	AT5G56170	AT5G57710	AT5G59150	AT5G60640	AT5G62050	AT5G63790	AT5G65170	AT5G66450
AT5G49810	AT5G51830	AT5G53180	AT5G54770	AT5G56280	AT5G57800	AT5G59160	AT5G60640	AT5G62090	AT5G63840	AT5G65180	AT5G66580
AT5G49820	AT5G51840	AT5G53180	AT5G54810	AT5G56350	AT5G57900	AT5G59160	AT5G60660	AT5G62150	AT5G63850	AT5G65210	AT5G66675
AT5G49940	AT5G51890	AT5G53310	AT5G54960	AT5G56360	AT5G57900	AT5G59210	AT5G60660	AT5G62190	AT5G63890	AT5G65380	AT5G66690
AT5G49945	AT5G52040	AT5G53340	AT5G55070	AT5G56500	AT5G58030	AT5G59290	AT5G60680	AT5G62330	AT5G63890	AT5G65480	AT5G66760
AT5G49980	AT5G52180	AT5G53350	AT5G55120	AT5G56550	AT5G58070	AT5G59300	AT5G60700	AT5G62390	AT5G63910	AT5G65490	AT5G66810
AT5G50150	AT5G52200	AT5G53370	AT5G55130	AT5G56590	AT5G58130	AT5G59320	AT5G60790	AT5G62460	AT5G63910	AT5G65520	AT5G66850
AT5G50200	AT5G52240	AT5G53370	AT5G55210	AT5G56650	AT5G58160	AT5G59440	AT5G60790	AT5G62570	AT5G64040	AT5G65590	AT5G66860
AT5G50250	AT5G52280	AT5G53420	AT5G55220	AT5G56670	AT5G58240	AT5G59450	AT5G60800	AT5G62610	AT5G64050	AT5G65620	AT5G66900
AT5G50320	AT5G52310	AT5G53420	AT5G55280	AT5G56750	AT5G58250	AT5G59450	AT5G60950	AT5G62650	AT5G64080	AT5G65710	AT5G66910
AT5G50450	AT5G52420	AT5G53460	AT5G55290	AT5G56840	AT5G58260	AT5G59550	AT5G61020	AT5G62680	AT5G64080	AT5G65750	AT5G66910
AT5G50560	AT5G52430	AT5G53460	AT5G55390	AT5G56890	AT5G58290	AT5G59710	AT5G61020	AT5G62720	AT5G64090	AT5G65760	AT5G66950
AT5G50600	AT5G52440	AT5G53490	AT5G55480	AT5G56940	AT5G58290	AT5G59780	AT5G61190	AT5G62790	AT5G64100	AT5G65840	AT5G67030
AT5G50740	AT5G52470	AT5G53530	AT5G55500	AT5G56950	AT5G58290	AT5G59780	AT5G61230	AT5G62890	AT5G64100	AT5G65960	AT5G67160
AT5G50760	AT5G52510	AT5G53900	AT5G55540	AT5G56980	AT5G58330	AT5G59790	AT5G61270	AT5G63110	AT5G64120	AT5G66010	AT5G67250
AT5G50780	AT5G52510	AT5G53900	AT5G55610	AT5G57020	AT5G58375	AT5G59850	AT5G61410	AT5G63160	AT5G64130	AT5G66040	AT5G67290
AT5G50850	AT5G52510	AT5G53970	AT5G55630	AT5G57040	AT5G58420	AT5G59870	AT5G61410	AT5G63190	AT5G64200	AT5G66052	AT5G67290
AT5G50920	AT5G52530	AT5G54080	AT5G55710	AT5G57050	AT5G58500	AT5G59960	AT5G61500	AT5G63190	AT5G64260	AT5G66090	AT5G67300
AT5G51010	AT5G52540	AT5G54145	AT5G55730	AT5G57120	AT5G58530	AT5G59960	AT5G61500	AT5G63190	AT5G64260	AT5G66120	AT5G67380
AT5G51040	AT5G52820	AT5G54290	AT5G55730	AT5G57120	AT5G58575	AT5G59970	AT5G61530	AT5G63200	AT5G64310	AT5G66140	AT5G67420
AT5G51070	AT5G52840	AT5G54370	AT5G55850	AT5G57150	AT5G58620	AT5G59980	AT5G61590	AT5G63260	AT5G64350	AT5G66160	AT5G67440
AT5G51110	AT5G52840	AT5G54370	AT5G55930	AT5G57340	AT5G58640	AT5G60040	AT5G61600	AT5G63330	AT5G64380	AT5G66170	AT5G67440
AT5G51120	AT5G52880	AT5G54540	AT5G55940	AT5G57345	AT5G58730	AT5G60300	AT5G61600	AT5G63400	AT5G64430	AT5G66230	AT5G67480
AT5G51130	AT5G52900	AT5G54570	AT5G56000	AT5G57370	AT5G58787	AT5G60390	AT5G61650	AT5G63460	AT5G64440	AT5G66240	AT5G67630



## APPENDIX B

### Differentially regulated Col-5 genes

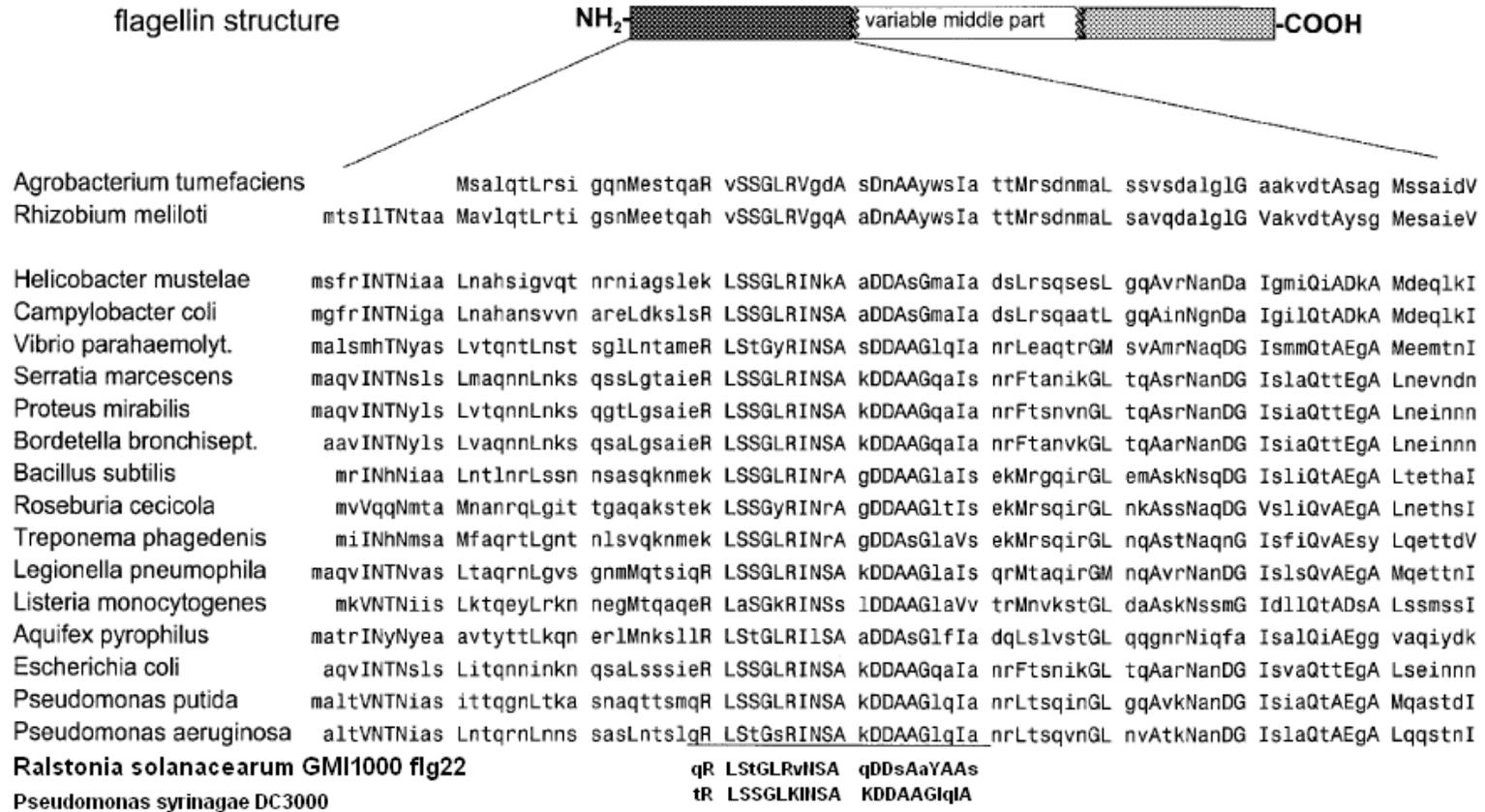
Table of Arabidopsis Col-5 genes differentially regulated (fold change > 0.75; p<0.03, Bonferroni adjusted) after infection with BCCF 401 compared to uninfected plants.

	Up regulated Early wilt	Up regulated Late wilt	Up regulated Early & late wilt	Down regulated Early wilt	Down regulated Late wilt	Down regulated Early & late wilt
1	AT1G47830.1	AT1G03090.1	AT1G06570.1	AT1G75040.1	AT1G03130.1	AT1G06680.1
2	AT1G51670.1	AT1G03220.1	AT1G31130.1	AT1G04250.1	AT1G10150.1	AT1G70410.2
3	AT3G10630.1	AT1G11260.1	AT1G32450.1	AT3G28300.1	AT1G12000.1	AT1G73330.1
4	AT3G28710.1	AT1G17620.1	AT1G78890.1	AT5G05690.1	AT1G12270.1	AT2G44840.1
5		AT1G20440.1	AT2G33150.1		AT1G13260.1	AT3G14210.1
6		AT1G43160.1	AT2G42890.2		AT1G47830.1	AT3G22231.1
7		AT1G52890.1	AT3G01420.1		AT1G51670.1	AT3G28300.1
8		AT1G60200.1	AT3G04720.1		AT1G55450.1	AT4G15440.1
9		AT1G72770.1	AT3G12500.1		AT1G65960.1	AT5G24770.1
10		AT1G74020.1	AT3G57520.2		AT1G69120.1	AT5G61650.1
11		AT1G75170.3	AT4G11650.1		AT1G74880.1	
12		AT2G01340.1	AT4G13250.1		AT1G75750.1	
13		AT2G15970.1	AT4G16260.1		AT1G76790.1	
14		AT2G22470.1	AT4G37430.1		AT2G01940.2	
15		AT2G28200.1	AT4G39090.1		AT2G05920.1	
16		AT2G34500.1	AT5G11520.1		AT2G10940.2	
17		AT2G38710.1	AT5G49360.1		AT2G13790.1	
18		AT2G47770.1	AT5G52310.1		AT2G42690.1	
19		AT3G02550.1	AT5G53970.1		AT2G44210.1	
20		AT3G03470.1	AT5G58500.1		AT3G09940.1	
21		AT3G10740.1	AT5G59320.1		AT3G13140.1	
22		AT3G11780.1			AT3G15530.1	
23		AT3G13450.1			AT3G15850.1	
24		AT3G17780.1			AT3G16470.2	
25		AT3G22840.1			AT3G27830.1	
26		AT3G26100.1			AT3G45140.1	
27		AT3G28550.1			AT3G45640.1	
28		AT3G44880.1			AT3G54810.2	
29		AT3G45310.2			AT3G55800.1	
30		AT3G48880.2			AT3G58760.1	
31		AT3G50370.1			AT3G62030.1	
32		AT3G55610.1			AT4G01050.1	
33		AT3G58750.1			AT4G11320.1	
34		AT4G02380.1			AT4G12880.1	
35		AT4G15530.3			AT4G13830.2	
36		AT4G19920.1			AT4G16670.1	
37		AT4G34180.1			AT4G21720.1	
38		AT4G37390.1			AT4G23750.2	
39		AT5G02020.2			AT4G24190.2	
40		AT5G06760.1			AT4G32260.1	
41		AT5G13800.1			AT4G38970.1	
42		AT5G13800.1			AT5G02160.1	
43		AT5G21990.1			AT5G09220.1	
44		AT5G23750.2			AT5G38410.1	
45		AT5G27350.1			AT5G38420.1	
46		AT5G42250.1			AT5G40950.1	
47		AT5G43060.1			AT5G52820.1	
48		AT5G45350.1			AT5G67290.1	
49		AT5G46180.1				
50		AT5G54080.2				
51		AT5G60580.3				
52		AT5G66170.2				
53		AT5G66760.1				

## APPENDIX C

### flg22 region of several species of bacteria

(adapted from Felix et al., 1999)



- - - L - - - - R LSSGLRINSA - DDAAG - - I - - - - - - - - GL - - A - - N - - DG I - - Q - AE - A L - - - - I

## APPENDIX D

### Alignment of the lipopolysaccharide heptosyltransferase gene

Amino acid alignment of the lipopolysaccharide heptosyltransferase gene from *Pst DC3000* (top) and *R. solanacearum* isolate GMI1000 (bottom). (\*) represent identical residues, (:) represent conserved substitutions and (.) represents semi-conserved substitutions.

```

MRVLIVKVSSLGDVVHCTPVVADILRAHPGAEIDWVVEEGFAGIVRIVRG 50
MRVLLIKTSSLGDVIHALPALTDAARALPGIRFDWVVEEGFAEIPAHPA 50
****:;*.******:*.*.::* ** ** .:***** * .

VQDVIPFALRRWRKSLASGATWGEMAAFRRALRAKPYDVVLDTQGLIKTA 100
VDAVIPVAIRRWRKNLWQTFRSGEWRRFKARVREQRYDLVIDAQGLFKSA 100
*:***.*:*****.* . ** *: :*:*:*:*:*:*:*:

LVAAQARLAPNGFVAGLGNRTDGAGYEPLARLFYQREVHMEPRVHVVERS 150
WLTRYIDAP----VAGLDR---DSAREPVASRFYDRALPVARGQHVERL 143
:: . ****.. :.. **: * **: * : : *.***

RRMVAEALGYAVPETI-DFGLQPPASLPFALPRPYVALVHATSRADKGWP 199
RQLFAQALGYPLPSGMGDYGLKPLAALDDTLQAPFVFLHGTTWDTKHWP 193
*:*:*.*:*****:*. : **:*: * *: * : * *: * :*:*.*: * **

QDAWVDVARALLARDYALALPWGSETERRTSEAIREAIVA AVPGTLGRIV 249
ELYWRQLAELMVARGLHVQLPWGNPTEKARAERIAEGLESAH----- 235
: * :*:*. :**:. : ****. **: : * * *.: : *

IPRMSLPDVTAFLDQSTAVVGVDVTGLVHIAAAMCKPTVALYNFSTSWRT 299
VLPKLNLAGVARVLASAQACVAVDTGIGHLAAALDVPTVSLFGPTNPGLT 285
: *::*.*.*: . * .: * *.*****: *:***: ***:*. :.. *

GGYWTPKVHDLG-----CAEAHPTSAQALDALR----- 327
GAYGKSQVHLASDYPGCTPCLQKKCTYQPSADDQRRFDLKREWPLCFTRL 335
*.* ..:** . * : : * : * *

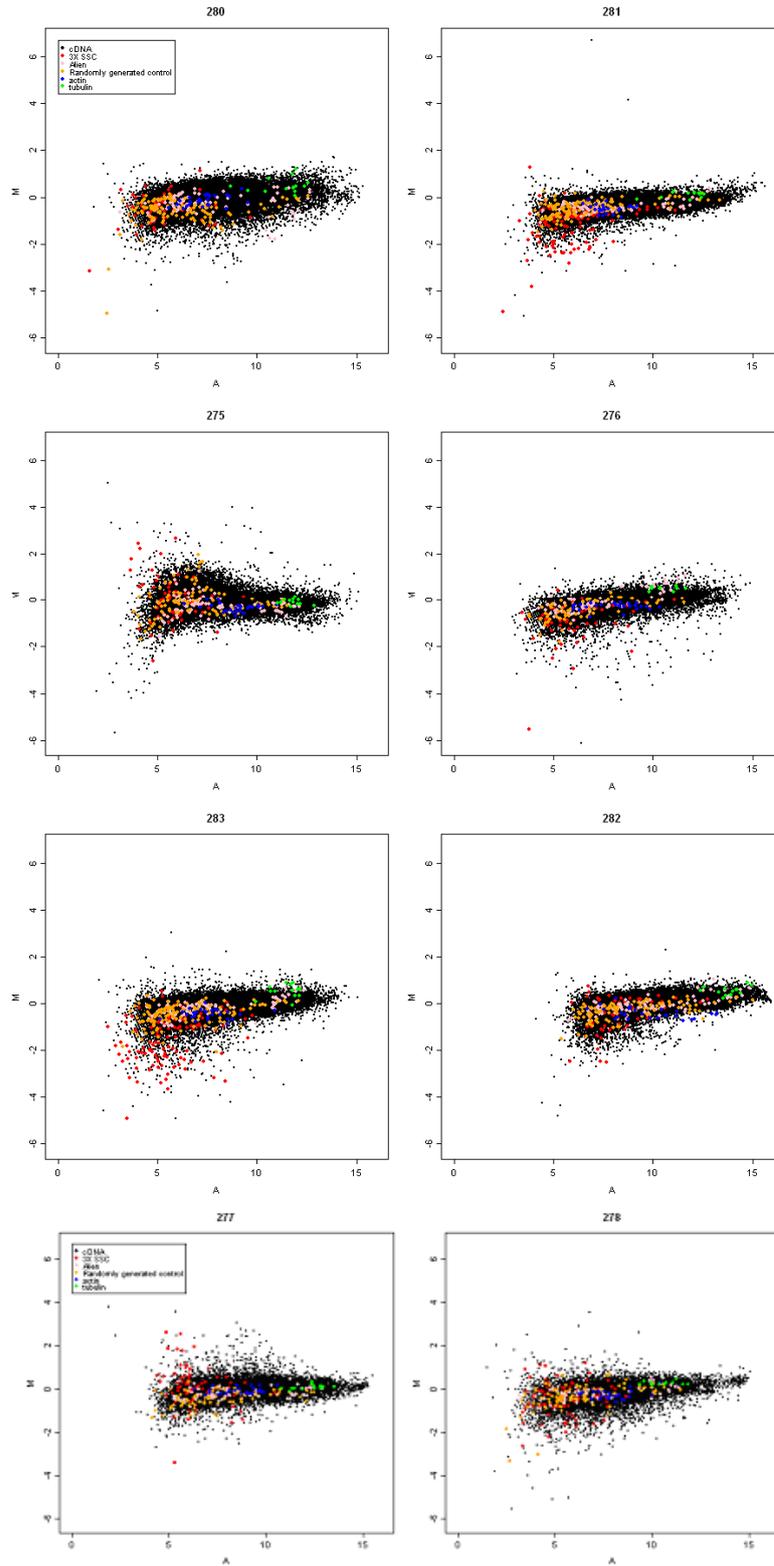
-----ALGVL----- 332
NPERVASQLGALLLAKEPG 354
**.*

```



## APPENDIX E

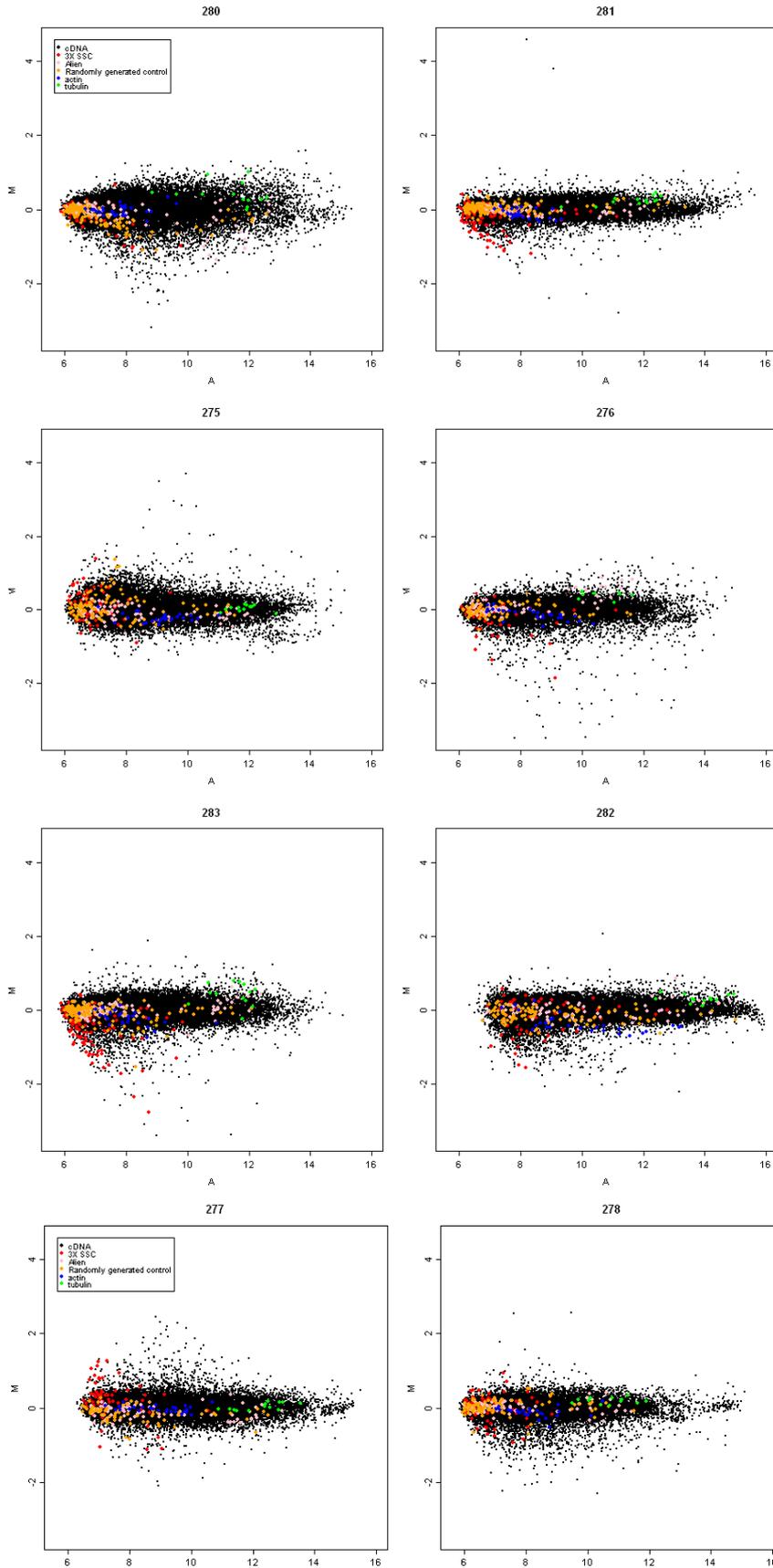
### MA Plots before within slide normalisation.





## APPENDIX E

### MA plots after within slide normalisation.





## APPENDIX F

Constitutive expression of 10 genes in Kil-O and Be-O relative to the control ([At1g18070.1](#)) for two biological replicates.

